



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

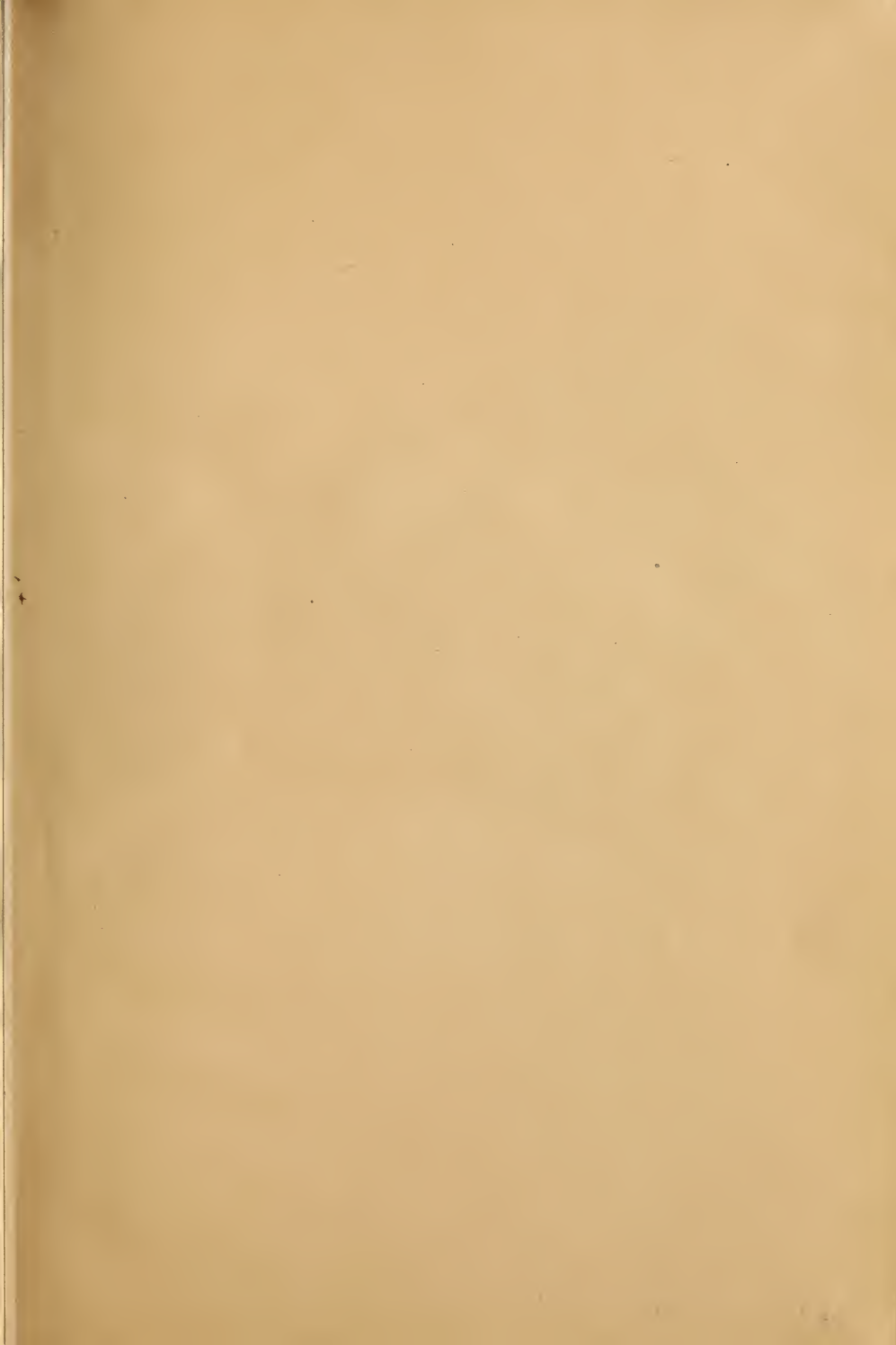
~~BS 391~~

Chap. .... Copyright No. ....

Shelf M58

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

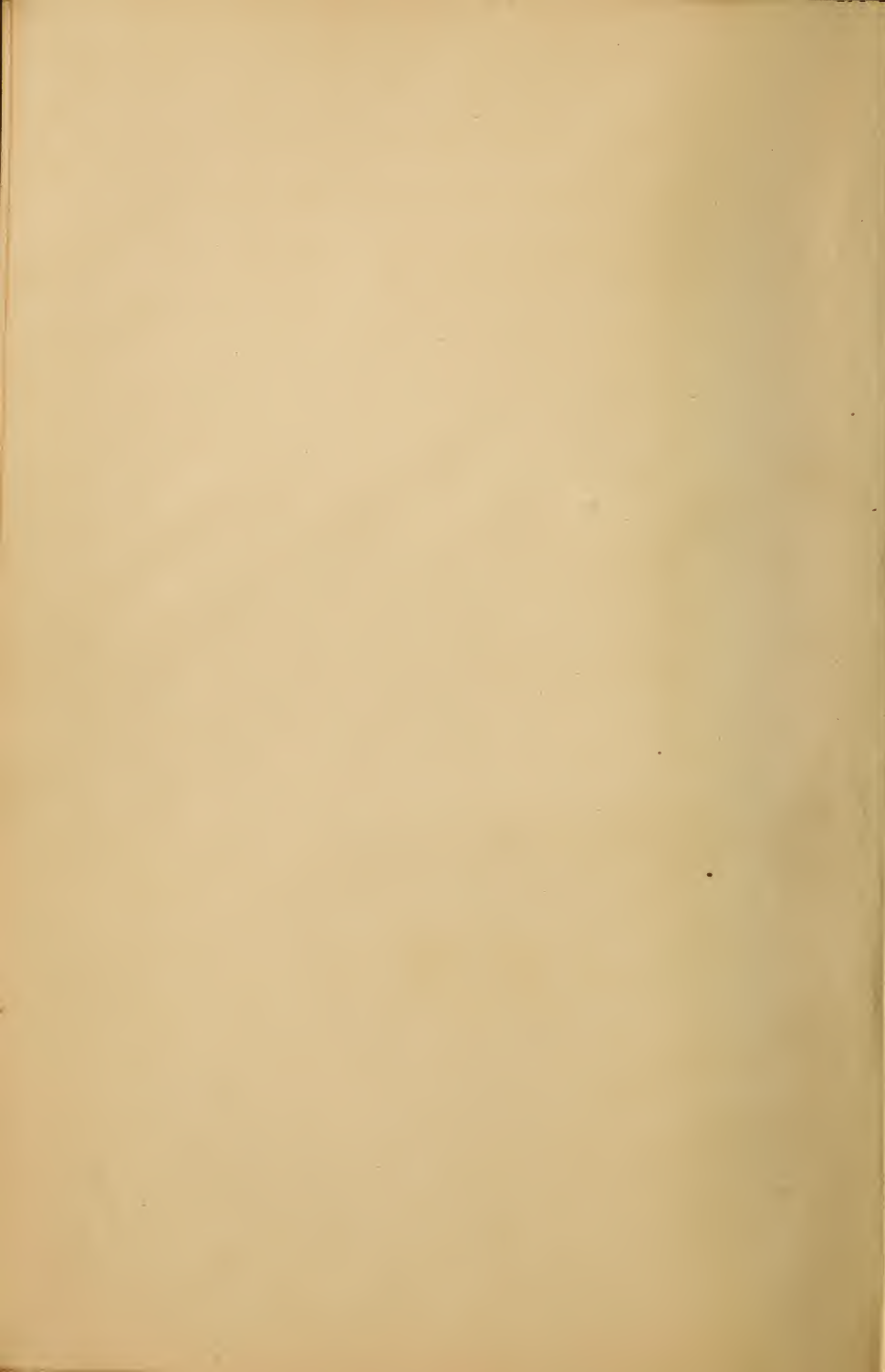
MAR 21 1887











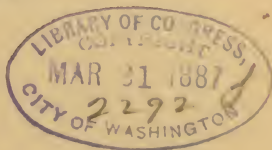
SCRIPTURE READINGS  
SELECTED FOR THE USE OF  
TEACHERS AND SCHOOLS

✓ BY

E. D. MORRIS, D. D., LL.D.

---

*The words of the Lord are pure words;  
As silver tried in a furnace on the earth,  
Purified seven times.*



VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO.  
CINCINNATI NEW YORK

1887

BS 391

.M 58

COPYRIGHT

1887

VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

**I. Aim.**—The general purpose of the compiler has been to furnish a series of selections from the Scriptures, which should in both substance and form be available for the use of teachers, and of pupils also, in the opening exercises of the school. While it is true that there are portions of the Bible which can not be advantageously used in such exercises, it is also true that there are many other portions which can be wisely and happily employed by the considerate teacher without offense, and with decided benefit to the pupils committed to his moral as well as intellectual training. To supply a collection of such passages, and arrange them for the purpose designed, with a view to the practical help of those who may be embarrassed in selecting daily readings for themselves, has been the controlling aim of the compiler. It is believed that nothing will be found in this compilation which is unsuitable for such use, or which is on any just grounds open to objection.

**II. Selection.**—The passages contained in this collection are taken chiefly from the *King James Version*, styled the *Authorized Version*, first issued A. D. 1611. Partly for variety, and partly on account of improvements in translation or in arrangement, numerous selections have been introduced from the *Revised Version*, first published in complete form, A. D. 1885. Some Psalms, and a few other passages, have been taken from the *Bishops' Bible*,

A. D. 1568; and some others from the *Douay Bible*, authorized by the Roman Catholic Church, and translated,—the New Testament at Rheims, A. D. 1582, and the Old Testament at Douay, in France, A. D. 1609-10. For the sake of illustrating the changes in the English language during three or four centuries, several selections have been made from the *Coverdale Bible*, A. D. 1535, and from the *Tyndale Version*, A. D. 1525-30, the earliest English translation after the period of Wickliffe.

The spelling and printing of the more ancient versions have been preserved, though modern type has been substituted for the old English letter. In some cases, the various readings in these versions have been introduced into the text; and more rarely, the readings preferred by the American Committee on the Revised Version. A careful comparison of readings will show, not merely how much in harmony these versions really are, but how truly the English Bible, in all its varieties, is substantially one and the same Book—our common heritage.

**III. Arrangement.**—In the first half of this collection, the great truths underlying all religion are progressively presented, especially as they are found in the Old Testament: in the second half, the central facts and teachings of the Christian religion, as they are given in the New Testament. The order of arrangement has thus been partly doctrinal, but chiefly chronological—the order of the Scriptures themselves. The necessary smallness of the volume has compelled the omission of much that might be included in such a compilation: only the more prominent passages, and those best adapted to public reading, have been introduced. The selections vary somewhat in length: if any are too long, the teacher can divide the lesson at his will. The place and

version are given in every case in order that the teacher, if he desires, may read explanatory portions from the same or from other versions. Motto verses, indicating the general teaching of the passage, have been appended in many cases; these may be read by teacher and pupils in concert, or learned and recited, if practicable.

**IV. Use.**—While this compilation is designed primarily for the use of teachers, many portions have been so arranged and so printed in differing type, as to be easily read responsively by the pupils. Where this is done, pupils may read either from their own Bibles, or from this collection, as may be found practicable. The exercise would thus be made a valuable drill in reading, and would at the same time greatly increase the interest of the school in what was read. The occasional chanting or intoning of the Psalms, and the reciting of the motto texts in concord, would give special significance to the portion of Scripture read for the day. Whatever would be helpful in making the exercise more attractive and impressive as an act of devotion, the intelligent teacher, anxious for the highest welfare of his pupils, may safely be trusted to press into service.

**V. Suggestions.**—The compiler is by no means unaware of the difficulties involved in any use of the Bible in the public school. He is familiar with the arguments, specious and illusive as he believes, by which it is maintained that this Book should have no place in the training afforded by our school system. He is also acquainted with the objections sometimes urged by friends of the Bible, based on the opposition of its enemies, the irreverent or the unprofitable use by teachers and pupils, and other like considerations. But he profoundly believes, not only that the public school, if it is to prove



a permanent blessing, must instruct its pupils in sound morals and in religious truth, as well as give shape and vigor to their intellectual life; but also that no teacher, no human system or culture, can for a moment compare with the Bible itself, without note or comment, as a source and fount alike of religious knowledge and of moral quickening. He also judges that on a fair trial of public opinion, only a very small minority of the patrons of our school system would be found to be seriously or conscientiously averse to the right reading of this Book in our schools, of whatever grade. And it is his profound conviction that not merely the personal welfare of the pupils in these schools, but also the peace and comfort of our homes, the integrity and good order of society, the maintenance of civil government, even the preservation of our type of civilization, depend very largely on the training of the young at school as well as at home in that One Volume from which the best elements in our modern life have so obviously flowed.

Holding such convictions, the compiler offers this collection of wise and good sayings from the Bible to all who are called to be teachers, in the hope that it will prove a valuable help to them in the discharge of their high trust as moral instructors. As an old teacher, he is well assured that he can make no contribution so valuable as this to the good order and highest success of our schools, to the best development of every teacher and every scholar, and to the furtherance of those great interests of morality and virtue to which our school system, in all its appointments, should always be subservient.

E. D. M.



## TITLES AND REFERENCES.

---

SELECTION	PAGE
1. The Invitation of Wisdom. <i>Proverbs</i> 8 .....	11
2. Parental Counsels touching Wisdom. <i>Proverbs</i> 4.....	14
3. The Divine Source of Wisdom. <i>Job</i> 28 : 22.....	16
4. God Infinite in Wisdom. <i>Job</i> 38.....	19
5. God Manifest in Nature and in Revelation. <i>Psalm</i> 19 : 119...	22
6. The Bible as a Guide. <i>Psalm</i> 119.....	25
7. Use and Abuse of Scripture. <i>Mark</i> 4.....	28
8. The Presence of God Recognized. <i>Psalm</i> 139.....	30
9. The Wonderful Majesty of God. <i>Isaiah</i> 40. <i>Jeremiah</i> 10.....	32
10. God alone Worthy of Adoration. <i>Isaiah</i> 44. <i>Psalm</i> 115.....	35
11. The Address of Paul at Athens. <i>Acts</i> 17.....	38
12. God the Creator and Preserver of All. <i>Psalm</i> 104.....	41
13. The Narrative of Creation. <i>Genesis</i> 1-2.....	44
14. The Creation of Man. <i>Genesis</i> 2. <i>Psalm</i> 8.....	47
15. The Universal Providence of God. <i>Psalm</i> 107.....	49
16. Gratitude for Divine Mercies. <i>Psalm</i> 103 : 108.....	53
17. The Twenty-Third Psalm. <i>Psalm</i> 23.....	55
18. Providential Deliverances : The Israelites. <i>Exodus</i> 13-14.....	58
19. A Song of Deliverance from Enemies. <i>Exodus</i> 15.....	62
20. Providence Protecting the Righteous. <i>Psalm</i> 37.....	66
21. Joseph in Trouble. <i>Genesis</i> 37.....	69
22. Joseph in Honor. <i>Genesis</i> 41.....	73
23. The Story of Ruth : Divine Care. <i>Ruth</i> 1-2.....	77
24. Daniel in the Den of Lions. <i>Daniel</i> 6.....	80
25. The Trustful Prayer of Habakkuk. <i>Habakkuk</i> 3.....	84
26. The Lord Reigneth. <i>Psalm</i> 93 : 97 : 99.....	86
27. Praise to God as Moral Ruler. <i>1. Chronicles</i> 16.....	88
28. National Hymns of the Hebrews. <i>Psalm</i> 67 : 46 : 147.....	91
29. God above Human Rulers : Nebuchadnezzar. <i>Daniel</i> 4.....	94

SELECTION	PAGE
30. Belshazzar Overthrown. <i>Daniel</i> 5.....	99
31. The Law of God Desirable. <i>Psalms</i> 119.....	102
32. The Ten Commandments. <i>Exodus</i> 20. <i>Psalms</i> 1.....	105
33. The Ten Commandments. <i>Exodus</i> 20. <i>Matthew</i> 5: 22.....	107
34. Obedience the First Duty of Man. <i>Deuteronomy</i> 10-11.....	110
35. Patience of God with the Disobedient. <i>Nehemiah</i> 9.....	113
36. Disobedience Punished: Achan. <i>Joshua</i> 6-7.....	117
37. Blessedness of the Righteous. <i>Psalms</i> 15: 26: 112.....	121
38. The Brief Triumphant of the Wicked. <i>Job</i> 20: 27.....	124
39. Esther and Haman: Wickedness Defeated. <i>Esther</i> 6-7.....	127
40. Divine Forgiveness Appreciated. <i>Psalms</i> 32: 116.....	130
41. Grand Rewards of Right Living. <i>Zechariah</i> 7-8.....	133
42. Dealings of God with Men always Just. <i>Ezekiel</i> 18.....	136
43. A Golden Age Desired and Promised. <i>Isaiah</i> 63-65.....	139
44. The Kingdom of Heaven Foretold. <i>Psalms</i> 45: 72.....	143
45. The Prophets and Christ. <i>Hebrews</i> 1-2.....	146
46. Hymns of the Nativity. <i>Luke</i> 1-2. ....	149
47. The Childhood of Jesus. <i>Matthew</i> 2. <i>Luke</i> 2.....	152
48. The Mission and Preaching of John. <i>Luke</i> 3: 7.....	156
49. Behold the Lamb of God. <i>John</i> 1.....	159
50. Jesus Tempted: Temptation Universal. <i>Luke</i> 4. <i>James</i> 1.....	161
51. The Remarkable Teaching of Jesus. <i>Luke</i> 4. <i>Matthew</i> 12....	164
52. Eight Sweet Benedictions. <i>Matthew</i> 5.....	167
53. Sermon on the Mount: The Law Explained. <i>Matthew</i> 5.....	171
54. Sermon on the Mount: Spiritual Religion Required. <i>Matthew</i> 6.	174
55. Sermon on the Mount: Hearty Belief Demanded. <i>Matthew</i> 7..	176
56. The Lord's Prayer. <i>Matthew</i> 6.....	179
57. Prayer Commended by Christ. <i>Luke</i> 11: 18.....	180
58. The Kingdom of Heaven brought in. <i>Matthew</i> 13.....	183
59. The Feast Parables of Jesus. <i>Matthew</i> 22. <i>Luke</i> 14.....	186
60. The Work Parables. <i>Matthew</i> 20-21.....	189
61. The Stewardship Parables. <i>Luke</i> 16: 19.....	191
62. The Searching and Forgiving Mercy of God. <i>Luke</i> 15.....	194
63. Parables Teaching Forgiveness. <i>Matthew</i> 18. <i>Luke</i> 7.....	196
64. The Good Samaritan: Sweet Charity. <i>Luke</i> 10. <i>I. Corinthians</i> 13.	199
65. The Only Real Defilement. <i>Mark</i> 7.....	202
66. The Wonderful Works of Jesus. <i>Matthew</i> 9.....	204
67. Christ and the Young: Hosannas of Children. <i>Matthew</i> 19: 21.	206
68. The Faithful Warnings of Jesus. <i>Luke</i> 11.....	209
69. Humbleness of Mind Exemplified. <i>John</i> 13. <i>Matthew</i> 20....	211

## SELECTION

## PAGE

70.	Lazarus and Dives; Dangers of Riches. <i>Luke 16. James 4.</i>	214
71.	Christ the Good Shepherd. <i>John 10.</i>	217
72.	The Dying of Christ Anticipated. <i>Isaiah 53. John 12.</i>	219
73.	The Death of Jesus. <i>Luke 23.</i>	222
74.	The Burial and the Resurrection. <i>John 19-20.</i>	226
75.	Christ as an Example. <i>Philippians 2. I. Peter 2.</i>	229
76.	Fidelity to Conviction; Peter and John. <i>Acts 4.</i>	232
77.	Ananias and Sapphira; Lying Forbidden. <i>Acts 4-5. Psalm 52.</i>	235
78.	God Watching over His Own. <i>Acts 16.</i>	238
79.	A Wicked Plot Defeated. <i>Acts 23.</i>	240
80.	True Courage; Paul before Agrippa. <i>Acts 26.</i>	242
81.	Flesh and Spirit: Their Fruits. <i>Romans 8. Galatians 5.</i>	246
82.	The Hardest Battle. <i>Romans 7. I. Timothy 6.</i>	248
83.	Hymns of Holy Confidence. <i>Romans 8. Psalm 16.</i>	250
84.	Certain Duties Enjoined. <i>Romans 12-14.</i>	252
85.	Right Living Commended; The Divine Armour. <i>Ephesians 5-6.</i>	255
86.	Religion a Guide and Grace for All. <i>Colossians 3.</i>	257
87.	Complete Obedience Required. <i>James 2.</i>	259
88.	Bridling the Tongue. <i>James 3. I. Peter 3.</i>	262
89.	Patience under Wrong. <i>I. Peter 3-4.</i>	264
90.	Walking in Light and Love. <i>I. John 1-2.</i>	266
91.	Loving One Another Truly. <i>I. John 3.</i>	268
92.	Victories of Faith. <i>Hebrews 11.</i>	270
93.	A Christian Song of Hope. <i>I. Peter 1.</i>	274
94.	Uncertainty of Life; Security in God. <i>Psalm 90-91.</i>	276
95.	Death the Common Lot. <i>Job 14; Psalm 39.</i>	278
96.	The Resurrection and the Life. <i>I. Corinthians 15.</i>	281
97.	The Judge and the Judgment. <i>John 5. Matthew 25.</i>	284
98.	The Promised Home. <i>John 14. II. Corinthians 4-5.</i>	286
99.	To Him that Overcometh. <i>Revelation 2-3; 7.</i>	289
100.	The Heavenly City. <i>Revelation 21-22.</i>	291
	Benedictions of Scripture	294



# SCRIPTURE READINGS.

---

## SELECTION I.

THE INVITATION OF WISDOM.—*Proverbs viii.*

- 1 Doth not wisdom cry,  
And understanding put forth her voice?
- 2 In the top of high places by the way,  
Where the paths meet, she standeth;
- 3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city,  
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:
- 4 Unto you, O men, I call;  
And my voice is to the sons of men.
- 5 O ye simple, understand subtilty; [prudence]  
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
- 6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things;  
And the opening of my lips shall be right things.
- 7 For my mouth shall utter truth;  
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
- 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness;  
There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.

- 9 They are all plain to him that understandeth,  
And right to them that find knowledge.
- 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;  
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
- 11 For wisdom is better than rubies;  
And all the things that may be desired are not to  
be compared unto her.
- 12 I wisdom have made subtilty my dwelling,  
And find out knowledge and discretion.
- 13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil:  
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,  
And the froward mouth, do I hate.
- 14 Counsel is mine, and sound knowledge:  
I am understanding; I have might.
- 15 By me kings reign,  
And princes decree justice.
- 16 By me princes rule,  
And nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
- 17 I love them that love me;  
And those that seek me diligently shall find me.
- 18 Riches and honour are with me;  
Yea, durable riches and righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold;  
And my revenue than choice silver.
- 20 I walk in the way of righteousness,  
In the midst of the paths of judgement:
- 21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance,  
And that I may fill their treasuries.



- 22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his  
way,  
Before his works of old.
- 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,  
Or ever the earth was.
- 24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth;  
When there were no fountains abounding with  
water.
- 25 Before the mountains were settled,  
Before the hills was I brought forth:
- 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the  
fields,  
Nor the beginning of the dust of the world.
- 27 When he established the heavens, I was there:  
When he set a circle upon the face of the deep:
- 28 When he made firm the skies above:  
When the fountains of the deep became strong:
- 29 When he gave to the sea its bound,  
That the waters should not transgress his command-  
ment:  
When he marked out the foundations of the earth:
- 30 Then I was by him, as a master workman:  
And I was daily his delight,  
Rejoicing always before him;
- 31 Rejoicing in his habitable earth;  
And my delight was with the sons of men.
- 32 Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto me:  
For blessed are they that keep my ways.
- 33 Hear instruction, and be wise,  
And refuse it not.

- 34 Blessed is the man that heareth me,  
Watching daily at my gates,  
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
- 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,  
And shall obtain favor of the LORD.
- 36 But he that sinneth against [misseth] me wrong-  
eth his own soul :  
All they that hate me love death.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION II.

PARENTAL COUNSELS TOUCHING WISDOM.—*Proverbs iv.*

- 1 Hear, my sons, the instruction of a father,  
And attend to know understanding :
- 2 For I give you good doctrine ;  
Forsake ye not my law. [teaching]
- 3 For I was a son unto my father,  
Tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
- 4 And he taught me, and said unto me,  
Let thine heart retain my words ;  
Keep my commandments, and live ;
- 5 Get wisdom, get understanding ;  
Forget it not, neither decline from the words of my  
mouth :
- 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee ;  
Love her, and she shall keep thee.
- 7 Wisdom is the principal thing ; therefore get wisdom :  
Yea, with all thou hast gotten get understanding.



- 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee :  
She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost  
embrace her.
- 9 She shall give to thine head a chaplet of grace:  
A crown of beauty shall she deliver to thee.
- 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings ;  
And the years of thy life shall be many.
- 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom ;  
I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
- 12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be strait-  
ened,  
And if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
- 13 Take fast hold of instruction ; let her not go :  
Keep her ; for she is thy life.
- 14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,  
And walk not in the way of evil men.
- 15 Avoid it, pass not by it ;  
Turn from it, and pass on.
- 16 For they sleep not, except they have done mis-  
chief ;  
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause  
some to fall.
- 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,  
And drink the wine of violence.
- 18 But the path of the righteous is as the shining  
[dawning] light,  
That shineth more and more unto the perfect  
day.
- 19 The way of the wicked is as darkness :  
They know not at what they stumble.

- 20 My son, attend to my words ;  
Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
- 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes ;  
Keep them in the midst of thine heart.
- 22 For they are life unto those that find them,  
And health to all their flesh.
- 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence ;  
For out of it are the issues of life.
- 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,  
And perverse lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on,  
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 Make level the path of thy feet,  
And let all thy ways be established.
- 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left :  
Remove thy foot from evil.
- 28 My son, attend unto my wisdom ;  
Incline thine ear to my understanding.
- 29 That thou mayest preserve discretion,  
And that thy lips may keep knowledge.

---

—*Revised Version.*

*Honour thy father and mother that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.*

---

### SELECTION III.

THE DIVINE SOURCE OF WISDOM.—*Job xxviii ; xxii.*

I. But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

2. Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

3. The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

4. It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

5. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

6. The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

7. No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

8. The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

9. Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

10. Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

11. Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

12. God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

13. For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

14. To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

15. When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

16. Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

17. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

18. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

19. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

20. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

21. Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

22. Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

23. Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

24. Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

25. Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

26. If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

27. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

28. Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

29. For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

30. Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee: and thou shalt pay thy vows.

31. Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

—James Version.

---

*O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!*



## SELECTION IV.

GOD INFINITE IN WISDOM.—*Job xxxviii.*

1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3. Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof:

7. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12. Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place;

13. That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14. It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15. And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16. Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17. Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18. Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19. Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20. That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21. Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24. By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25. Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28. Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29. Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30. The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31. Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Ple'iades, or loose the bands of Ori'on?

32. Canst thou bring forth Maz'zaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arctu'rus with his sons?

33. Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35. Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

36. Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37. Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38. When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39. Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40. When they crouch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

*Moreover, the Lord answered Job, and said,*

*Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.*

*—James Version.*

---

## SELECTION V.

GOD MANIFEST IN NATURE AND IN REVELATION.—*Psalm*  
*xix; cxix.*

1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3. There is no speech nor language, [where] their voice is not heard.

4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9. The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

10. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.



11. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

---

1. For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.

2. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

3. They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

4. Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

5. I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6. I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

7. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

8. I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

9. Oh how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

10. Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

11. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

12. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

13. I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

14. I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

15. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

16. Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

17. Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

18. The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

19. I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

20. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

21. Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

22. Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

23. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

—James Version.

## SELECTION VI.

THE BIBLE AS A GUIDE.—*Psalm cxix.*

- 1 Blessed are they that are perfect in the way,  
Who walk in the law of the Lord.
- 2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,  
That seek him with the whole heart.
- 3 Yea, they do no unrighteousness;  
They walk in his ways.
- 4 Thou hast commanded us thy precepts,  
That we should observe them diligently.
- 5 Oh that my ways were established  
To observe thy statutes!
- 6 Then shall I not be ashamed,  
When I have respect unto all thy command-  
ments.
- 7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of  
heart,  
When I learn thy righteous judgements.
- 8 I will observe thy statutes:  
O forsake me not utterly.
- 9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?  
By taking heed thereto according to thy word.
- 10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:  
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
- 11 Thy word have I laid up in mine heart,  
That I might not sin against thee.
- 12 Blessed art thou, O Lord:  
Teach me thy statutes.

- 13 With my lips have I declared  
All the judgements of thy mouth.
- 14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,  
As much as in all riches.
- 15 I will meditate in thy precepts,  
And have respect unto thy ways.
- 16 I will delight myself in thy statutes :  
I will not forget thy word.
- 17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live;  
So will I observe thy word.
- 18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold  
Wondrous things out of thy law.
- 19 I am a sojourner in the earth :  
Hide not thy commandments from me.
- 20 My soul breaketh for the longing  
That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
- 21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed,  
Which do wander from thy commandments.
- 22 Take away from me reproach and contempt ;  
For I have kept thy testimonies.
- 23 Princes also sat and talked against me :  
But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
- 24 Thy testimonies also are my delight  
And my counsellors.
- 25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust :  
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
- 26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredst me :  
Teach me thy statutes.
- 27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts :  
So shall I meditate of thy wondrous works.

- 28 My soul melteth for heaviness :  
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
- 29 Remove from me the way of falsehood :  
And grant me thy law graciously.
- 30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness :  
Thy judgements have I set before me.
- 31 I cleave unto thy testimonies :  
O Lord, put me not to shame.
- 32 I will run the way of thy commandments,  
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.
- 33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes ;  
And I shall keep it unto the end.
- 34 Give understanding, and I shall keep thy law ;  
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
- 35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments ;  
For therein do I delight.
- 36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,  
And not to covetousness.
- 37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity,  
And quicken me in thy ways.
- 38 Confirm thy word unto thy servant,  
Which belongeth unto the fear of thee.
- 39 Turn away my reproach whereof I am afraid ;  
For thy judgements are good.
- 40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts :  
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

—*Revised Version.*



## SELECTION VII.

USE AND ABUSE OF SCRIPTURE.—*Mark iv.*

1. And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3. Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4. And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6. But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12. That seeing they may see, and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, [REV. VERS.: turn again] and their sins should be forgiven them.

13. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14. The sower soweth the word.

15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown ; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness ;

17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. [REV. VERS.: stumble.]

18. And these are they which are sown among thorns ; such as hear the word,

19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20. And these are they which are sown on good ground ; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21. And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22. For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested ; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

—*James Version.*

*Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.*

---

## SELECTION VIII.

THE PRESENCE OF GOD RECOGNIZED.—*Psalms cxxxix.*

1. O Lord, thou hast searched me out, and known me. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thoughts long before.

2. Thou art about my path, and about my bed; and spiest out all my ways.

3. For lo, there is not a word in my tongue, but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4. Thou hast fashioned me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

5. Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me; I cannot attain unto it.

6. Whither shall I go then from thy Spirit? or whither shall I go then from thy presence?

7. If I climb up into heaven, thou art there; if I go down to hell, thou art there also.



8. If I take the wings of the morning, and remain in the uttermost parts of the sea;

9. Even there also shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

10. If I say, Peradventure the darkness shall cover me; then shall my night be turned to day.

11. Yea, the darkness is no darkness with thee, but the night is as clear as the day; the darkness and light to thee are both alike.

12. For my reins are thine; thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

13. I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well.

14. My bones are not hid from thee, though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15. Thine eyes did see mine substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book were all my members written;

16. Which day by day were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17. How dear are thy counsels unto me, O God; O how great is the sum of them!

18. If I tell them, they are more in number than the sand: when I wake up, I am present with thee.

19. Wilt thou not slay the wicked, O God? Depart from me, ye blood-thirsty men.

20. For they speak unrighteously against thee; and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am I not grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22. Yea, I hate them right sore; even as though they were mine enemies.

23. Try me, O God, and seek the ground of my heart; prove me, and examine my thoughts.

24. Look well if there be any way of wickedness in me; and lead me in the way everlasting.

—*Bishops' Version.*

*Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?*

*Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.*

---

## SELECTION IX.

THE WONDERFUL MAJESTY OF GOD.—*Isaiah xl; Jeremiah x.*

1. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

2. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

3. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

4. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

5. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

6. All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

7. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

8. The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

9. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

10. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

11. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

12. That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

13. Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

14. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

15. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

16. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

17. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

18. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

19. Even the youths shall faint and be weary; and the young men shall utterly fall:

20. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

---

21. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

22. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

23. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

24. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

25. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.



26. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

27. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

28. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

29. Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

30. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

31. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION X.

GOD ALONE WORTHY OF ADORATION.—*Isaiah xliv;*  
*Psalms cxv.*

1. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

2. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?



3. Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed : and the workmen, they are of men : let them all be gathered together, let them stand up ; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

4. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms : yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth : he drinketh no water, and is faint.

5. The carpenter stretcheth out his rule ; he marketh it out with a line ; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man ; that it may remain in the house.

6. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest : he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

7. Then shall it be for a man to burn : for he will take thereof, and warm himself ; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread ; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it ; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

8. He burneth part thereof in the fire ; with part thereof he eateth flesh ; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied : yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire :

9. And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image ; he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me ; for thou art my god.

10. They have not known nor understood : for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see ; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

11. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there

knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

12. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

---

1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6. They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7. They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9. O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

10. O house of Aaron, trust in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

11. Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

12. The Lord hath been mindful of us: he will bless us; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15. Ye are blessed of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17. The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

18. But we will bless the Lord from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

—*James Version.*

*For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?*

*Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?*

*For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.*

## SELECTION XI.

THE ADDRESS OF PAUL AT ATHENS.—*Acts xvii.*

I And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Bere'a: who when they were

come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

2 Now these were more noble than those in Thessa-  
loni'ca, in that they received the word with all read-  
iness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether  
3 these things were so. Many of them therefore be-  
lieved; also of the Greek women of honourable es-  
4 tate, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of  
Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God  
was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa also, they came  
thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the mul-  
5 titudes. And then immediately the brethren sent  
forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and  
6 Timothy abode there still. But they that conducted  
Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a  
commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they  
should come to him with all speed, they departed.

7 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his  
spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the  
8 city full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue  
with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the  
market-place every day with them that met with  
9 him. And certain also of the Epicure'an and Stoic  
philosophers encountered him. And some said,  
What would this babbler say? other some, He seem-  
eth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he  
10 preached Jesus and the resurrection. And they took  
hold of him, and brought him unto the Areop'agus,  
saying, May we know what this new teaching is,  
11 which is spoken by thee? For thou bringest cer-  
tain strange things to our ears: we would know  
12 therefore what these things mean. (Now all the  
Athenians and the strangers sojourning there spent  
their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to



- 13 hear some new thing.) And Paul stood in the  
midst of the Areop'agus, and said,
- 14 Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that  
ye are somewhat superstitious. [religious] For as I  
passed along, and observed the objects of your wor-  
ship, I found also an altar with this inscription, to  
AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in
- 15 ignorance, this set I forth unto you. The God that  
made the world and all things therein, he, being  
Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples
- 16 made with hands; neither is he served by men's  
hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he  
himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
- 17 and he made of one every nation of men for to  
dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined  
their appointed seasons, and the bounds of their
- 18 habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they  
might feel after him, and find him, though he is not
- 19 far from each one of us: for in him we live, and  
move, and have our being; as certain even of your  
own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
- 20 Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to  
think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver,  
or stone, graven by art and device of man. The
- 21 times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but  
now he commandeth men that they should all every-  
where repent: inasmuch as he hath appointed a day,
- 22 in the which he will judge the world in righteousness  
by the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he  
hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath  
raised him from the dead.
- 23 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the  
dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear



- 24 thee concerning this yet again. Thus Paul went out  
25 from among them. But certain men clave unto him,  
and believed.

—*Revised Version.*

*All people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk  
in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.*

---

## SELECTION XII.

GOD THE CREATOR AND PRESERVER OF ALL.—*Psalms civ.*

- 1 Bless the Lord, O my soul.  
O Lord my God, thou art very great;  
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
- 2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;  
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
- 3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;  
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;  
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
- 4 Who maketh winds his messengers;  
His ministers a flaming fire: [flames of fire his  
ministers.]
- 5 Who laid the foundations of the earth,  
That it should not be moved for ever.
- 6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;  
The waters stood above the mountains.
- 7 At thy rebuke they fled;  
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

- 8 They went up by the mountains, they went down  
by the valleys,  
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for  
them.
- 9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;  
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
- 10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys;  
They run among the mountains:
- 11 They give drink to every beast of the field;  
The wild asses quench their thirst.
- 12 By them the fowl of the heaven have their hab-  
itation,  
They sing among the branches.
- 13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers:  
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
- 14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,  
And herb for the service of man;  
That he may bring forth food out of the earth:
- 15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,  
And oil to make his face to shine,  
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
- 16 The trees of the Lord are satisfied;  
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
- 17 Where the birds make their nests:  
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
- 18 The high mountains are for the wild goats;  
The rocks are a refuge for the conies.
- 19 He appointed the moon for seasons:  
The sun knoweth his going down.

- 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night ;  
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep  
forth.
- 21 The young lions roar after their prey,  
And seek their meat from God.
- 22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,  
And lay them down in their dens.
- 23 Man goeth forth unto his work  
And to his labour until the evening.
- 24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works !  
In wisdom hast thou made them all :  
The earth is full of thy riches.
- 25 Yonder is the sea, great and wide,  
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,  
Both small and great beasts.
- 26 There go the ships ;  
There is leviathan, whom thou hast formed to  
take his pastime therein.
- 27 These wait all upon thee,  
That thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
- 28 That thou givest unto them they gather ;  
Thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with  
good.
- 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled ;  
Thou takest away their breath, they die,  
And return to their dust.
- 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created ;  
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
- 31 Let the glory of the Lord endure for ever ;  
Let the Lord rejoice in his works :

- 32 Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth ;  
He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
- 33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live:  
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
- 34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him ;  
I will rejoice in the Lord.
- 35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth.  
And let the wicked be no more.  
Bless the Lord, O my soul.  
Praise ye the Lord.

—*Revised Version.*

---

### SELECTION XIII.

THE NARRATIVE OF CREATION.—*Genesis i-ii.*

- 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the  
2 earth. And the earth was waste and void ; and dark-  
ness was upon the face of the deep : and the spirit  
3 of God moved upon the face of the waters. And  
God said, Let there be light : and there was light.  
4 And God saw the light, that it was good : and God  
5 divided the light from the darkness. And God called  
the light Day, and the darkness he called Night.  
And there was evening and there was morning, one  
day.
- 6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the  
midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from  
7 the waters. And God made the firmament, and di-  
vided the waters which were under the firmament  
from the waters which were above the firmament :

8 and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven  
be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry  
10 land appear: and it was so. And God called the  
dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the  
waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was  
11 good. And God said, Let the earth put forth grass,  
herb yielding seed, and fruit tree bearing fruit after  
its kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth:  
12 and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass,  
herb yielding seed after its kind, and tree bearing  
fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after its kind: and  
13 God saw that it was good. And there was evening  
and there was morning, a third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons,  
15 and for days and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon  
16 the earth: and it was so. And God made the two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars  
17 also. And God set them in the firmament of the  
18 heaven to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was  
19 good. And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and let fowl fly above the earth in the open firmament of



- 21 heaven. And God created the great sea-monsters,  
and every living creature that moveth, which the  
waters brought forth abundantly, after their kinds,  
and every winged fowl after its kind: and God saw  
22 that it was good. And God blessed them, saying,  
Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the  
23 seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. And there  
was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.
- 24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liv-  
ing creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing,  
and beast of the earth after its kind: and it was so.
- 25 And God made the beast of the earth after its kind,  
and the cattle after their kind, and every thing that  
creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God  
26 saw that it was good. And God said, Let us make  
man in our image, after our likeness: and let them  
have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the  
fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the  
earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth  
27 upon the earth. And God created man in his own  
image, in the image of God created he him; male  
28 and female created he them. And God blessed  
them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and mul-  
tiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and  
have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the  
fowl of the air, and over every living thing that  
29 moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I  
have given you every herb yielding seed, which is  
upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the  
which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it  
30 shall be for meat: and to every beast of the earth,  
and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that  
creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have

- given every green herb for meat: and it was so.  
31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and,  
behold, it was very good. And there was evening  
and there was morning, the sixth day.  
32 And the heaven and the earth were finished, and  
33 all the host of them. And on the seventh day God  
finished his work which he had made; and he rested  
on the seventh day from all his work which he had  
34 made. And God blessed the seventh day, and hal-  
lowed it: because that in it he rested from all his  
work which God had created and made.

—*Revised Version.*

*He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end.*

---

## SELECTION XIV.

THE CREATION OF MAN.—*Genesis ii; Psalm viii.*

- 1 These are the generations of the heaven and of  
the earth when they were created, in the day that  
2 the Lord God made earth and heaven. And no  
plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb  
of the field had yet sprung up: for the Lord God  
had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there  
3 was not a man to till the ground; but there went up  
a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face  
4 of the ground. And the Lord God formed man of  
the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nos-  
trils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

- 5 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward, in  
Eden; and there he put the man whom he had  
6 formed. And out of the ground made the Lord  
God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight,  
and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst  
of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of  
7 good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to  
water the garden; and from thence it was parted,  
and became four heads. . . . .
- 8 And the Lord God took the man, and put him  
into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.  
9 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying,  
Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:  
10 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil,  
thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou  
eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.
- 11 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the  
man should be alone; I will make him an help meet  
12 for him. And out of the ground the Lord God  
formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of  
the air; and brought them unto the man to see what  
he would call them: and whatsoever the man called  
every living creature, that was the name thereof.
- 13 And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the  
fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field.

—*Revised Version.*

---

- 1 O Lord, our Lord,  
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!  
Who hast set thy glory upon the heavens.
- 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou  
established strength,  
Because of thine adversaries,

- That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
- 3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,  
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
- 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him?  
And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
- 5 For thou hast made him but little lower than God,  
And crownest him with glory and honour.
- 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works  
of thy hands;  
Thou hast put all things under his feet:
- 7 All sheep and oxen,  
Yea, and the beasts of the field;
- 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,  
Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
- 9 O Lord, our Lord,  
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION XV.

THE UNIVERSAL PROVIDENCE OF GOD.—*Psalm cxvii.*

1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3. And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

S. R.—5.



5. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10. Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron;

11. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High:

12. Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.

13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16. For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17. Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.



19. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20. He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24. These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep.

25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths; their soul is melted because of trouble.

27. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.

28. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32. Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33. He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground ;

34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation ;

37. And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly ; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39. Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42. The righteous shall see it, and rejoice : and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43. Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XVI.

GRATITUDE FOR DIVINE MERCIES.—*Psalm ciii; cviii.*

1. Praise the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, praise his holy Name.

2. Praise the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3. Who forgiveth all thy sin, and healeth all thine infirmities;

4. Who saveth thy life from destruction, and crowneth thee with mercy and loving-kindness;

5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, making thee young and lusty as an eagle.

6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7. He showed his ways unto Moses, his works unto the children of Israel.

8. The Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and of great goodness.

9. He will not alway be chiding; neither keepeth he his anger for ever.

10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our wickednesses.

11. For look how high the heaven is in comparison of the earth; so great is his mercy also toward them that fear him.

12. Look how wide also the east is from the west; so far hath he set our sins from us.

13. Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children, even so is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him.

14. For he knoweth whereof we are made; he remembereth that we are but dust.

15. The days of man are but as grass; for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16. For as soon as the wind goeth over it, it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17. But the merciful goodness of the Lord endureth for ever and ever upon them that fear him; and his righteousness upon children's children;

18. Even upon such as keep his covenant, and think upon his commandments to do them.

19. The Lord hath prepared his seat in heaven, and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20. O praise the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excel in strength; ye that fulfil his commandment, and hearken unto the voice of his word.

21. O praise the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye servants of his that do his pleasure.

22. O speak good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soul.

---

23. O God, my heart is ready, my heart is ready; I will sing, and give praise with the best member that I have.

24. Awake, thou lute and harp; I myself will awake right early.

25. I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

26. For thy mercy is greater than the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

27. Set up thyself, O God, above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth;

28. That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand save them, and hear thou me.

—*Bishops' Version.*

## SELECTION XVII.

### THE TWENTY-THIRD PSALM.—(*Various Versions.*)

The Lorde is my shepherde, I can wante nothinge. He fedeth me in a grene pasture, ād ledeth me to a fresh water. He quickeneth my soule, & bringeth me forth in the waye of rightuousnes for his names sake. Though I shulde walke now in the valley of the shadowe of death, yet I feare no euell, for thou art with me: thy staffe & thy shepehoke cōforte me. Thou preparest a table before me agaynst mine enemies: thou anoyntest my heade with oyle, & fyllest my cuppe full. Oh let thy louynge kyndnes & mercy folowe me all the dayes off my life, that I maye dwell in the house off the LORDE for euer.

—*Coverdale Version: 1530.*

1. God is my sheephearde, therefore I can lacke nothing: he wil cause me to repose my felfe in pasture ful of graffe, and he wil leade me vnto calme waters.

2. He wil conuert my foule: he wil bring me forth into the pathes of righteoufnes for his name fake.



3. Yea. though I walke through the valley of the shadowe of deathe, I wyl feare no euyl: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe be the thinges that doo comfort me.

4. Thou wilt prepare a table before me in the presence of mine aduerfaries: thou hast annointed my head with oyle. and my cup shalbe brimme ful.

5. Truely felicitie and mercie shal folowe me al the dayes of my life: and I wyl dwelle in the house of God for a long time.

—*Bishops' Version: 1572.*

(*The translation after the Hebrewes.*)

1. The Lord is my shepherd; therefore can I lack nothing.

2. He shall feed me in a green pasture, and lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3. He shall convert my soul, and bring me forth in the paths of righteousness for his Name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff comfort me.

5. Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me; thou hast anointed my head with oil, and my cup shall be full.

6. But thy loving-kindness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

—*Bishops' Version.*

(*As used in common prayer.*)

1. The Lord ruleth me: and I shall want nothing. 2. He hath set me in a place of pasture. He hath brought me up, on the water of refreshment: 3. he hath converted my soul.

He hath led me on the paths of justice, for his own name's sake.

4. For though I should walk in the midst of the shadow of death, I will fear no evils, for thou art with me.

Thy rod and thy staff, they have comforted me.

5. Thou hast prepared a table before me, against them that afflict me.

Thou hast anointed my head with oil; and my chalice which inebriateth me, how goodly is it?

6. And thy mercy will follow me all the days of my life.

And that I may dwell in the house of the Lord unto length of days.

—*Douay Version.*

1. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

—*James Version.*

1 The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:  
He leadeth me beside the still waters.

- 3 He restoreth my soul :  
He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for his  
name's sake.
- 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow  
of death,  
I will fear no evil ; for thou art with me :  
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.
- 5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of  
mine enemies :  
Thou hast anointed my head with oil ; my cup run-  
neth over.
- 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the  
days of my life :  
And I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.  
—*Revised Version.*

*O come, let us worship and bow down : let us kneel before the Lord  
our maker.*

*For he is our God ; and we are the people of his pasture, and the  
sheep of his hand.*

---

## SELECTION XVIII.

PROVIDENTIAL DELIVERANCES : THE ISRAELITES.—*Ex-  
odus xiii-xiv.*

1. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the  
people go, that God led them not through the way of  
the land of the Philistines, although that was near ; for  
God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when  
they see war, and they return to Egypt :

2. But God led the people about, through the way  
of the wilderness of the Red sea ; and the children of Is-  
rael went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

3. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

4. And they took their journey from Suc'coth, and encamped in E'tham, in the edge of the wilderness.

5. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night:

6. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

7. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8. Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahi'roth, between Mig'dol and the sea, over against Baal-ze'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

9. For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

10. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

11. And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

12. And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

13. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

14. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king



of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

15. But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahi'roth, before Baal-ze'phon.

16. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

17. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

18. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

19. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

20. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

22. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

23. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me



honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

24. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

25. And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

26. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

27. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

28. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

29. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

30. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

31. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

32. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon

the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

33. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

34. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

35. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

36. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

37. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XIX.

A SONG OF DELIVERANCE FROM ENEMIES.—*Exodus xv.*

1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying,

I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously:

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and song,  
And he is become my salvation:

This is my God, and I will praise him ;  
My father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of war :  
The Lord is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into  
the sea :  
And his chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them :  
They went down into the depths like a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is glorious in power,  
Thy right hand, O Lord, dasheth in pieces the  
enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou over-  
throwest them that rise up against thee :  
Thou sendest forth thy wrath, it consumeth them as  
stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were  
piled up,  
The floods stood upright as an heap ;  
The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said,  
I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil :  
My lust [desire] shall be satisfied upon them ;  
I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered  
them :  
They sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods ?  
Who is like thee, glorious in holiness,  
Fearful in praises, doing wonders ?

- 12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand,  
The earth swallowed them.
- 13 Thou in thy mercy hast led the people which thou  
hast redeemed:  
Thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy  
habitation.
- 14 The peoples have heard, they tremble:  
Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of  
Philistia.
- 15 Then were the dukes of E'dom amazed;  
The mighty men of Mo'ab, trembling taketh hold  
upon them:  
All the inhabitants of Ca'naan are melted away.
- 16 Terror and dread falleth upon them;  
By the greatness of thine arm they are as still  
as a stone;  
Till thy people pass over, O Lord,  
Till the people pass over which thou hast pur-  
chased.
- 17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the  
mountain of thine inheritance,  
The place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee  
to dwell in,  
The sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have es-  
tablished.
- 18 The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.
- 19 For the horses of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel walked on dry land in the midst of the sea. And Mir'iam the prophetess, the

sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. And Miriam answered them,

20 Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously;

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

21 And Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Ma'rah, they could

22 not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

23 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, 24 What shall we drink? And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There

he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and

25 there he proved them; and he said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

26 And they came to E'lim, where were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

—*Revised Version.*



## SELECTION XX.

PROVIDENCE PROTECTING THE RIGHTEOUS.—*Psalms xxxvii.*

1. Fret not thyself because of the ungodly ; neither be thou envious against the evil doers.

2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and be withered even as the green herb.

3. Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good ; dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4. Delight thou in the Lord, and he shall give thee thy heart's desire.

5. Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6. He shall make thy righteousness as clear as the light, and thy just dealing as the noon-day.

7. Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him : but grieve not thyself at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doeth after evil counsels.

8. Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure : fret not thyself, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

9. Wicked doers shall be rooted out ; and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10. Yet a little while, and the ungodly shall be clean gone : thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

11. But the meek-spirited shall possess the earth, and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12. The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13. The Lord shall laugh him to scorn; for he hath seen that his day is coming.

14. The ungodly have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as are of a right conversation.

15. Their sword shall go through their own heart, and their bow shall be broken.

16. A small thing that the righteous hath, is better than great riches of the ungodly.

17. For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken, and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18. The Lord knoweth the days of the godly; and their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19. They shall not be confounded in the perilous time; and in the days of dearth they shall have enough.

20. As for the ungodly, they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambs: yea, even as the smoke shall they consume away.

21. The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again; but the righteous is merciful and liberal.

22. Such as are blessed of God, shall possess the land; and they that are cursed of him, shall be rooted out.

23. The Lord ordereth a good man's going, and maketh his way acceptable to himself.

24. Though he fall, he shall not be cast away; for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25. I have been young, and now am old; and yet saw I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26. The righteous is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27. Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good; and dwell for evermore.

28. For the Lord loveth the thing that is right; he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for ever.

29. The unrighteous shall be punished; as for the seed of the ungodly, it shall be rooted out.

30. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

31. The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdom, and his tongue will be talking of judgment.

32. The law of his God is in his heart, and his goings shall not slide.

33. The ungodly seeth the righteous, and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

35. Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possess the land: when the ungodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36. I myself have seen the ungodly in great power, and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

37. I went by, and lo, he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38. Keep innocency, and take heed unto the thing that is right; for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39. As for the transgressors, they shall perish together; and the end of the ungodly is, they shall be rooted out at the last.

40. But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord; who is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41. And the Lord shall stand by them, and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

—*Bishops' Version.*

## SELECTION XXI.

JOSEPH IN TROUBLE.—*Genesis xxxvii.*

1. And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Ca'naan.

2. These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bil'hah, and with the sons of Zil'pah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7. For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12. And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in She'chem.

13. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of He'bron, and he came to Shechem.

15. And a certain man found him, and, behold, he



was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16. And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17. And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Do'than. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him;

24. And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ish'maelites came from Gil'ead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27. Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'maelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28. Then there passed by Mid'ianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

30. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31. And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Pot'iphar, an officer of Pha'raoh's, and captain of the guard.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXII.

JOSEPH IN HONOR.—*Genesis xli.*

1. And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4. And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5. And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6. And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me

in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker:

11. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20. And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21. And when they had eaten them up, it could not



be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23. And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24. And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27. And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

28. This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30. And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31. And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33. Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.



34. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35. And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36. And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

—James Version.

*Though he slay me, yet will I trust in Him.*

## SELECTION XXIII.

THE STORY OF RUTH: DIVINE CARE.—*Ruth i-ii.*

1. Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth'-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Mo'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2. And the name of the man was Elim'elech, and the name of his wife Nao'mi, and the name of his two sons Mah'lon and Chil'ion, Eph'rathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Or'pah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5. And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6. Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

7. Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8. And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each

of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10. And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? . . . . .

12. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

13. And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

14. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

15. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

16. When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

17. So they two went until they came to Beth'-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

18. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Ma'ra: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

19. I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

20. So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabi'tess her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the coun-

try of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

21. And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Bo'az.

22. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

23. And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her hap was to light on the part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

24. And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

25. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

26. And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

27. And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

28. Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

29. Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.



30. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

31. And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

32. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXIV.

### DANIEL IN THE DEN OF LIONS.—*Daniel vi.*

1. It pleased Dari'us to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2. And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.



5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God [REV. VERS.: god] or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jeru'salem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11. Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13. Then answered they and said before the king, That

Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14. Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as

before him innocency was found in me ; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed [REV. VERS.: trusted] in his God.

24. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives ; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25. Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth ; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel : for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cy'rus the Persian.

—*James Version.*

*Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.*

---

## SELECTION XXV.

THE TRUSTFUL PRAYER OF HABAKKUK.—*Habakkuk iii.*

- 1 O Lord, I have heard the report of thee, and am  
afraid:  
O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years,  
In the midst of the years make it known;  
In wrath remember mercy.
- 2 God came from Te'man,  
And the Holy One from mount Pa'ran.  
His glory covered the heavens,  
And the earth was full of his praise.
- 3 And his brightness was as the light;  
He had rays coming forth from his hand:  
And there was the hiding of his power.
- 4 Before him went the pestilence,  
And fiery bolts went forth at his feet.
- 5 He stood, and measured the earth;  
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:  
And the eternal mountains were scattered,  
The everlasting hills did bow;  
His goings were as of old.
- 6 I saw the tents of Cu'shan in affliction:  
The curtains of the land of Mid'ian did tremble.
- 7 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers?  
Was thine anger against the rivers,  
Or thy wrath against the sea,  
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,  
Upon thy chariots of salvation?
- 8 Thy bow was made quite bare;  
The oaths to the tribes were a sure word.  
Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.



- 9 The mountains saw thee, and were afraid;  
The tempest of waters passed by:  
The deep uttered his voice,  
And lifted up his hands on high.
- 10 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;  
At the light of thine arrows as they went,  
At the shining of thy glittering spear.
- 11 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,  
Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.
- 12 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,  
For the salvation of thine anointed;  
Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the  
wicked,  
Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck.
- 13 Thou didst pierce with his own staves the head of  
his warriors:  
They came as a whirlwind to scatter me:  
Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.
- 14 Thou didst tread the sea with thine horses,  
The heap of mighty waters.
- 15 I heard, and my belly trembled,  
My lips quivered at the voice;  
Rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled.  
in my place:  
That I should rest in the day of trouble,  
When it cometh up against the people which invad-  
eth him in troops.
- 16 For though the fig tree shall not blossom,  
Neither shall fruit be in the vines;  
The labour of the olive shall fail,  
And the fields shall yield no meat;  
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,  
And there shall be no herd in the stalls:



- 17 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord,  
I will joy in the God of my salvation.
- 18 Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,  
And he maketh my feet like hinds' feet,  
And will make me to walk upon mine high places.  
—*Revised Version.*

*When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.*

---

## SELECTION XXVI.

THE LORD REIGNETH.—*Psalms xciii: xcvii: xcix.*

1. THE LORD REIGNETH, he is clothed with majesty;  
the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath  
girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2. Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

---

6. THE LORD REIGNETH: let the earth rejoice:  
let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

7. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

8. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

9. His lightnings enlightened the world; the earth saw, and trembled.

10. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

11. The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

12. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods.

13. Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O Lord.

14. For thou, O Lord, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

15. Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

16. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

17. Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

---

18. THE LORD REIGNETH: let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

19. The Lord is great in Zion; and he is high above all the people.

20. Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

21. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

22. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

23. Moses and Aa'ron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

24. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

25. Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God; thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

26. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the Lord our God is holy.

—*James Version.*

*Say among the heathen that the Lord Reigneth.*

---

## SELECTION XXVII.

PRAISE TO GOD AS MORAL RULER.—*I. Chron. xvi.*

1. Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the Lord, into the hand of A'saph and his brethren.

2. Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

3. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

4. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

5. Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

6. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

7. O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

8. He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

9. Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

10. Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

11. And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

12. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance;

13. When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

14. And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;

15. He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

16. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

17. Sing unto the Lord, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

18. Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

19. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

20. For all the gods of the people are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.

21. Glory and honour are in his presence; strength and gladness are in his place.

22. Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

23. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

24. Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

25. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

26. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

27. Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge the earth.

28. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

29. And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.



30. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

—James Version.

### SELECTION XXVIII.

NATIONAL HYMNS OF THE HEBREWS.—*Psalm lxvii: xlvii: cxlvii.*

- 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us,  
And cause his face to shine upon us;
- 2 That thy way may be known upon earth,  
Thy saving health [salvation] among all nations.
- 3 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;  
Let all the peoples praise thee.
- 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy:  
For thou shalt judge the peoples with equity,  
And govern the nations upon earth.
- 5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;  
Let all the peoples praise thee.
- 6 The earth hath yielded her increase:  
God, even our own God, shall bless us.
- 7 God shall bless us;  
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

- 
- 1 God is our refuge and strength,  
A very present help in trouble.
  - 2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do  
change,  
And though the mountains be moved in the heart  
of the seas;

- 3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,  
Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.
- 4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad  
the city of God,  
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most  
High.
- 5 God is in the midst of her ; she shall not be moved :  
God shall help her, and that right early.
- 6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved :  
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
- 7 The Lord of hosts is with us ;  
The God of Jacob is our refuge.
- 8 Come, behold the works of the Lord,  
What desolations he hath made in the earth.
- 9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth ;  
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder ;  
He burneth the chariots in the fire.
- 10 Be still, and know that I am God :  
I will be exalted among the nations, I will be ex-  
alted in the earth.
- 11 The Lord of hosts is with us ;  
The God of Jacob is our refuge.
- 

- 1 Praise ye the Lord ;  
For it is good to sing praises unto our God ;  
For it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
- 2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem ;  
He gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
- 3 He healeth the broken in heart,  
And bindeth up their wounds.

- 4 He telleth the number of the stars ;  
He giveth them all their names.
- 5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power ;  
His understanding is infinite.
- 6 The Lord upholdeth the meek :  
He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
- 7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving ;  
Sing praises upon the harp unto our God :
- 8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds,  
Who prepareth rain for the earth,  
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
- 9 He giveth to the beast his food,  
And to the young ravens which cry.
- 10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse :  
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
- 11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him,  
In those that hope in his mercy.
- 12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem ;  
Praise thy God, O Zion.
- 13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates ;  
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
- 14 He maketh peace in thy borders ;  
He filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
- 15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth :  
His word runneth very swiftly.
- 16 He giveth snow like wool ;  
He scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.
- 17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels :  
Who can stand before his cold ?

- 18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:  
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters  
flow.
- 19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob,  
His statutes and his judgements unto Israel.
- 20 He hath not dealt so with any nation:  
And as for his judgements, they have not known  
them.  
Praise ye the Lord.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXIX.

GOD ABOVE HUMAN RULERS: NEBUCHADNEZZAR.

*Daniel iv.*

1. Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2. I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4. I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5. I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Bab'ylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chalde'ans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshaz'zar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying,

9. O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10. Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15. Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.



16. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19. Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21. Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots

thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24. This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30. The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make

thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36. At the same time my reason returned unto me: and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXX.

BELSHAZZAR OVERTHROWN.—*Daniel v.*

- 1 Belshaz'zar the king made a great feast to a thou-  
sand of his lords, and drank wine before the thou-  
2 sand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, com-  
manded to bring the golden and silver vessels which  
Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the tem-  
ple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his  
lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink  
3 therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that  
were taken out of the temple of the house of God  
which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords,  
4 his wives and his concubines, drank in them. They  
drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of  
5 silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. In  
the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's  
hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon  
the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the  
6 king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then  
the king's countenance was changed in him, and his  
thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins  
were loosed, and his knees smote one against an-  
7 other. The king cried aloud to bring in the en-  
chanters, the Chalde'ans, and the soothsayers. The  
king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon,  
Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the  
interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple,  
and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall  
8 be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in  
all the king's wise men: but they could not read the



- writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed. Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.
- Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing. But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst



read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt  
17 be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and  
18 make known to him the interpretation. O thou king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and  
19 majesty: and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put  
20 down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his  
21 glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. And thou his  
22 son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the

God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all  
 24 thy ways, hast thou not glorified: then was the part  
 of the hand sent from before him, and this writing  
 25 was inscribed. And this is the writing that was in-  
 26 scribed, ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEL, UPHAR'SIN. This is  
 the interpretation of the thing: ME'NE; God hath  
 27 numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end.  
 TE'KEL; thou art weighed in the balances, and art  
 28 found wanting. PE'RES; thy kingdom is divided, and  
 29 given to the Medes and Persians. Then commanded  
 Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and  
 put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proc-  
 lamation concerning him, that he should be the third  
 30 ruler in the kingdom. In that night Belshazzar the  
 Chaldean king was slain.

—*Revised Version.*

*Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen,  
 I will be exalted in the earth.*

---

## SELECTION XXXI.

THE LAW OF GOD DESIRABLE.—*Psalms cxix.*

1. Thou art my portion, O Lord: I have said that I would keep thy words.

2. I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

3. I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

4. I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

5. The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

6. At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

7. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

8. The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

9. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

10. Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

11. Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

12. Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

13. The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

14. Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.

15. It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

16. The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

17. I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

18. Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

19. Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

20. Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live : and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

21. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe : and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

22. Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes : for their deceit is falsehood.

23. Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross : therefore I love thy testimonies.

24. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee ; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

25. I have done judgment and justice : leave me not to mine oppressors.

26. Be surety for thy servant for good : let not the proud oppress me.

27. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

28. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

29. I am thy servant ; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

30. It is time for thee, Lord, to work : for they have made void thy law.

31. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold ; yea, above fine gold.

32. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right ; and I hate every false way.

33. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me : for I do not forget thy law.

34. Plead my cause, and deliver me : quicken me according to thy word.

35. Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

36. Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgments.

37. Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

38. I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

39. Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy lovingkindness.

40. Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

—*James Version.*

*Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.*

---

## SELECTION XXXII.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.—*Exodus xx; Psalm i.*

1. And God spake all these words, saying,

2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God,



visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me ;

6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain : for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work :

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God : in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates :

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day : wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12. Honour thy father and thy mother ; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13. Thou shalt not kill.

14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15. Thou shalt not steal.

16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

—*James Version.*

---

1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4. The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

—*James Version.*

*O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.*

### SELECTION XXXIII.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.—*Exodus xx; Matt. v: xxii.*

1. And the Lord spoke all these words:

2. I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3. Thou shalt not have strange gods before me.

4. Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth.

5. Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them: I am

the Lord thy God, mighty, jealous, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6. And shewing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain.

8. Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath day.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and shalt do all thy works.

10. But on the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work on it, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy beast, nor the stranger that is within thy gates.

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them, and rested on the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it.

12. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thou mayst be long-lived upon the land which the Lord thy God will give thee.

13. Thou shalt not kill.

14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15. Thou shalt not steal.

16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house: neither shalt thou desire his wife, nor his servant, nor his hand-maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his.

—*Douay Version.*

---

18. Do not think that I come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

19. For amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled.

20. He, therefore, that shall break one of these least commandments, and shall so teach men, shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven. But he that shall do and teach, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

21. For I tell you, that unless your justice abound more than that of the Scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

. . . . .

22. And one of them, a doctor of the law, asked him, tempting him:

23. Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

24. Jesus said to him: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind.

25. This is the greatest and the first commandment.

26. And the second is like to this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

27. On these two commandments dependeth the whole law and the prophets.

—*Douay-Rheims Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXXIV.

OBEDIENCE THE FIRST DUTY OF MAN.—*Deut. x-xi.*

1. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

2. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

3. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

4. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

5. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

6. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

7. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

8. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

9. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

. . . . .

10. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong,



and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

11. And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

12. For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

13. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

14. A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

15. And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

16. That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

17. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

18. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

19. And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

20. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

21. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

22. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates :

23. That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

24. For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him ;

25. Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

26. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours : from the wilderness, and Leb'anon, from the river, the river Euphra'tes, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

27. There shall no man be able to stand before you : for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

28. Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse :

29. A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you this day ;

30. And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day.

—*James Version.*

*Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.*

*For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.*

---

## SELECTION XXXV.

PATIENCE OF GOD WITH THE DISOBEDIENT.—*Nehemiah ix.*

1. Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4. Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Le'vites, Jesh'ua, and Ba'ni, Kad'miel, Sheb'ani'ah, Bun'ni, Sher'ebi'ah, Bani, and Chen'ani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabni'ah, Sherebiah, Hodi'jah, Shebaniah, and Peth'a-hi'ah, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for

ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7. Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of A'braham;

8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Ca'naanites, the Hit'tites, the Am'orites, and the Per'izzites, and the Jeb'usites, and the Gir'gashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13. Thou camest down also upon mount Si'nai, and



spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19. Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.



21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22. Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Si'hon, and the land of the king of Hesh'bon, and the land of Og king of Ba'shan.

23. Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Ca'naanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26. Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29. And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31. Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXXVI.

DISOBEDIENCE PUNISHED: ACHAN.—*Joshua vi-vii.*

1. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.

2. And the city shall be accursed, [REV. VERS. throughout: *devoted*] even it, and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Ra'hab the harlot shall live, she and all that

are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

3. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

4. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

5. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for A'chan, the son of Car'mi, the son of Zab'di, the son of Ze'rah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

6. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to A'i, which is beside Beth-a'ven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

7. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

8. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

9. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Sheb'arim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

10. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

11. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jor'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'orites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

12. O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

13. For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

14. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

15. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed [devoted] thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

16. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

17. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

18. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the Lord shall take



shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take shall come man by man.

19. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

20. So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

21. And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of Zar'hites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

22. And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

23. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

24. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

25. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

26. So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

27. And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.



28. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of A'chor.

29. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

30. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, [Troubling] unto this day.

—*James Version.*

## SELECTION XXXVII.

BLESSEDNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.—*Psalms xv: xxvi: cxii.*

- 1 Lord, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle?  
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
- 2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,  
And speaketh truth in his heart.
- 3 He that slandereth not with his tongue,  
Nor doeth evil to his friend,  
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
- 4 In whose eyes a reprobate is despised;  
But he honoureth them that fear the Lord.  
He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

- 5 He that putteth not out his money to usury,  
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.  
He that doeth these things shall never be moved.
- 
- 6 Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity :  
I have trusted also in the Lord without wavering.
- 7 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me ;  
Try my reins and my heart.
- 8 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes ;  
And I have walked in thy truth.
- 9 I have not sat with vain persons ;  
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
- 10 I hate the congregation of evil-doers,  
And will not sit with the wicked.
- 11 I will wash mine hands in innocency ;  
So will I compass thine altar, O Lord :
- 12 That I may make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard,  
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
- 13 Lord, I love the habitation of thy house,  
And the place where thy glory dwelleth.
- 14 Gather not my soul with sinners,  
Nor my life with men of blood :
- 15 In whose hands is mischief,  
And their right hand is full of bribes.
- 16 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity :  
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

- 17 My foot standeth in an even place:  
In the congregations will I bless the Lord.
- 
- 18 Praise ye the Lord.  
Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord,  
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
- 19 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:  
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
- 20 Wealth and riches are in his house.  
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
- 21 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:  
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
- 22 Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously  
and lendeth;  
He shall maintain his cause in judgement.
- 23 For he shall never be moved;  
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.
- 24 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:  
His heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.
- 25 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,  
Until he see his desire upon his adversaries.
- 26 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the needy;  
His righteousness endureth for ever:  
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
- 27 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;  
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:  
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

—*Revised Version.*

## SELECTION XXXVIII.

THE BRIEF TRIUMPHING OF THE WICKED.—*Job xx: xxvii.*

1. Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

2. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

3. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

4. Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

5. He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

6. The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

7. His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

8. His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

9. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

10. Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

11. Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

12. He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

13. He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

14. He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

15. That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

16. Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

17. Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

18. There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

19. In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

20. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

21. He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

22. It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

23. All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

24. The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.



25. The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

26. This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

27. This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

28. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

29. Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

30. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

31. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

32. He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

33. The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

34. Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

35. The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION XXXIX.

ESTHER AND HAMAN: WICKEDNESS DEFEATED.

*Esther vi-vii.*

- 1 On that night could not the king sleep; and he  
commanded to bring the book of records of the  
chronicles, and they were read before the king.
- 2 And it was found written, that Mor'decai had told  
of Big'thana and Te'resh, two of the king's chamber-  
lains, of those that kept the door, who had sought
- 3 to lay hands on the king Ahasue'rus. And the king  
said, What honour and dignity hath been done to  
Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants  
that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for
- 4 him. And the king said, Who is in the court?  
Now Ha'man was come into the outward court of  
the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang  
Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for
- 5 him. And the king's servants said unto him, Be-  
hold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king  
said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. And
- 6 the king said unto him, What shall be done unto  
the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now  
Haman said in his heart, To whom would the king
- 7 delight to do honour more than to myself? And
- 8 Haman said unto the king, For the man whom the  
king delighteth to honour, let royal apparel be  
brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse  
that the king rideth upon, and on the head of which
- 9 a crown royal is set: and let the apparel and the  
horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's

- most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to
- 10 honour. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that
- 11 thou hast spoken. Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the
- 12 man whom the king delighteth to honour. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his
- 13 head covered. And Haman recounted unto Ze'resh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before
- 14 him. While they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Es'ther had prepared.
- 15 So the king and Haman came to banquet with
- 16 Esther the queen. And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the
- 17 half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king,

- let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, although the adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. Then spake the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? And Esther said, An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. And the king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. Then said Harbo'nah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, who spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. And the king said, Hang him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.
- On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he was unto her. And the king took off



his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. . . . .

- 27 And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shu'shan shouted and  
 28 was glad. The Jews had light and gladness, and  
 29 joy and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day.

—*Revised Version.*

## SELECTION XL.

DIVINE FORGIVENESS APPRECIATED.—*Psalms xxxii: cxvi.*

1. Blessed is he whose unrighteousness is forgiven, and whose sin is covered.
2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no sin, and in whose spirit there is no guile.
3. For whilst I held my tongue, my bones consumed away through my daily complaining.
4. For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night, and my moisture is like the drought in summer.
5. I will acknowledge my sin unto thee; and mine unrighteousness have I not hid.
6. I said, I will confess my sins unto the Lord; and so thou forgavest the wickedness of my sin.



7. For this shall every one that is godly make his prayer unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found; but in the great water-floods they shall not come nigh him.

8. Thou art a place to hide me in; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

9. I will inform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go; and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10. Be ye not like to horse and mule, which have no understanding; whose mouths must be held with bit and bridle, lest they fall upon thee.

11. Great plagues remain for the ungodly; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every side.

12. Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoice in the Lord; and be joyful, all ye that are true of heart.

---

1. I am well pleased that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer;

2. That he hath inclined his ear unto me; therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3. The snares of death compassed me round about, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

4. I shall find trouble and heaviness, and I will call upon the Name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

7. Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8. And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

10. I believed, and therefore will I speak; but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

11. What reward shall I give unto the Lord, for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

12. I will receive the cup of salvation, and call upon the Name of the Lord.

13. I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his people: right dear in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

14. Behold, O Lord, how that I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid; thou hast broken my bonds in sunder.

15. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the Name of the Lord.

16. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, in the sight of all his people, in the courts of the Lord's house; even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

—*Bishops' Version.*

---

## SELECTION XLI.

GRAND REWARDS OF RIGHT LIVING.—*Zechariah vii-viii.*

1. And the word of the Lord came unto Zechari'ah, saying,

2. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother :

3. And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor ; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

4. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

5. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets : therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

6. Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear ; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts :

7. But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned : for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

. . . . .

8. Thus saith the Lord ; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem : and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth ; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.

9. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

10. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

11. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the Lord of hosts.

12. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

13. And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

14. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

15. For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

16. But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts.

17. For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

18. And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Ju'dah, and house of



Is'rael; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

19. For thus saith the Lord of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and I repented not:

20. So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

21. These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

22. And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.

23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

24. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

25. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

26. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

27. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

—James Version.



## SELECTION XLII.

DEALINGS OF GOD WITH MEN ALWAYS JUST.—*Ezekiel xviii.*

1. The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,
2. What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?
3. As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.
4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
5. But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, . . . . .
6. And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;
7. He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,
8. Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.
9. If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,
10. And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, . . . . .
11. Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, . . .

12. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

13. Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

14. That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,

. . . . .

15. Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

16. That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

17. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

18. Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

19. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

20. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do

that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

21. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

22. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

23. But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

24. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

25. When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

26. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

27. Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

28. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

29. Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

30. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed: and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

31. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

—*James Version.*

*Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God. For true and righteous are his judgments.*

---

### SELECTION XLIII.

A GOLDEN AGE DESIRED AND PROMISED.—*Isaiah*  
*lxiii–lxv.*

1. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

2. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

3. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

4. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.



5. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

6. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

7. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding [REV. VERS.: yearning] of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

8. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

9. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

10. The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

11. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

12. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

13. For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.



14. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

15. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

16. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

17. Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

18. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

19. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

20. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

. . . . .

21. Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

22. And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

23. And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

24. That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that swear-eth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

25. For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

26. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

27. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

28. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old: but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

29. And they shall build houses and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them

30. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

31. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

32. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

33. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

—*James Version.*

---

#### SELECTION XLIV.

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN FORETOLD.—*Psalm xlv: lxxii.*

1. My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness:

therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of O'phir.

10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11. So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12. And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13. The King's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15. With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16. Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

---



1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7. In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tar'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of She'ba and Se'ba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.



14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

—James Version.

*Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass.*

---

## SELECTION XLV.

THE PROPHETS AND CHRIST.—*Hebrews i-ii.*

- 1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers
- 2 manners, hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things,

- 3 through whom also he made the worlds; who being  
the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of  
his substance, and upholding all things by the word  
of his power, when he had made purification of sins,  
sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;  
4 having become by so much better than the angels,  
as he hath inherited a more excellent name than  
5 they. For unto which of the angels said he at any  
time,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,

And he shall be to me a Son?

- 6 And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into  
the world he saith, And let all the angels of God  
7 worship him. And of the angels he saith,  
Who maketh his angels winds,  
And his ministers a flame of fire:

- 8 but of the Son he saith,

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre  
of thy kingdom.

- 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated in-  
iquity;

Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee

With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

- 10 And,

Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foun-  
dation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

- 11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:

And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

- 12       And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,  
          As a garment, and they shall be changed:  
          But thou art the same,  
          And thy years shall not fail.
- 13       But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,  
          Sit thou on my right hand,  
          Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy  
              feet?
- 14       Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do  
          service for the sake of them that shall inherit salva-  
          tion?
- 15       Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed  
          to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift
- 16       away from them. For if the word spoken through  
          angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and  
          disobedience received a just recompense of reward;
- 17       how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salva-  
          tion? which having at the first been spoken through  
          the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard;
- 18       God also bearing witness with them, both by signs  
          and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts  
          of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will.
- 19       For not unto angels did he subject the world to
- 20       come, whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere  
          testified, saying,  
          What is man, that thou art mindful of him?  
          Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
- 21       Thou madest him a little lower than the angels;  
          Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,  
          And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
- 22       Thou didst put all things in subjection under his  
              feet.
- For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left

- nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see  
 23 not yet all things subjected to him. But we behold  
 him who hath been made a little lower than the  
 angels, even Jesus, because of the suffering of death  
 crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace  
 24 of God he should taste death for every man. For  
 it became him, for whom are all things, and through  
 whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto  
 glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect  
 through sufferings.

—*Revised Version.*

*Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.*

---

## SELECTION XLVI.

HYMNS OF THE NATIVITY.—*Luke i-ii.*

### *The Hymn of Mary.*

- 1 And Mary said,  
 My soul doth magnify the Lord,  
 2 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.  
 3 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his  
 handmaiden:  
 For behold, from henceforth all generations shall  
 call me blessed.  
 4 For he that is mighty hath done to me great  
 things;  
 And holy is his name.  
 5 And his mercy is unto generations and genera-  
 tions  
 On them that fear him.

- 6       He hath shewed strength with his arm;  
He hath scattered the proud in the imagination  
          of their heart.
- 7       He hath put down princes from their thrones,  
And hath exalted them of low degree.
- 8       The hungry he hath filled with good things;  
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
- 9       He hath holpen Israel his servant,  
That he might remember mercy
- 10      (As he spake unto our fathers)  
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.
- 

*The Hymn of Zacharias.*

- 1       And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy  
Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
- 2       Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;  
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for  
          his people,
- 3       And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us  
In the house of his servant David
- 4       (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets  
          which have been since the world began),
- 5       Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand  
          of all that hate us;
- 6       To shew mercy towards our fathers,  
And to remember his holy covenant;
- 7       The oath which he sware unto Abraham our  
          father,
- 8       To grant unto us that we being delivered out  
          of the hand of our enemies  
Should serve him without fear,



- 9 In holiness and righteousness before him all our  
days.
- 10 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet  
of the Most High:  
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord  
to make ready his ways;
- 11 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people  
In the remission of their sins,
- 12 Because of the tender mercy of our God,  
Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit  
us,
- 13 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the  
shadow of death;  
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
- 

*The Hymn of the Angels.*

- 1 And there were shepherds in the same country  
abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night
- 2 over their flock. And an angel of the Lord stood  
by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round
- 3 about them: and they were sore afraid. And the  
angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I  
bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be
- 4 to all the people: for there is born to you this day  
in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the
- 5 Lord. And this is the sign unto you; Ye shall find  
a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a
- 6 manger. And suddenly there was with the angel  
a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and  
saying,

- 7        Glory to God in the highest,  
          And on earth peace among men in whom he is  
          well pleased.
- 

*The Hymn of Simeon.*

- 1    Now lettest thou thy servant depart, O Lord,  
      According to thy word, in peace;  
2    For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,  
3    Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peo-  
      ples:  
4    A light for revelation to the Gentiles,  
      And the glory of thy people Israel.

—*Revised Version.*

---

SELECTION XLVII.

THE CHILDHOOD OF JESUS.—*Matthew ii; Luke ii.*

1. Now when Jesus was born in Beth'lehem of Jude'a  
in the days of Her'od the king, behold, there came wise  
men from the east to Jerusalem,

2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the  
Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are  
come to worship him.

3. When Herod the king had heard these things, he  
was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests  
and scribes of the people together, he demanded of  
them where Christ should be born.

5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea:  
for thus it is written by the prophet,

6. And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9. When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15. And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jer'my, the prophet, saying,

18. In Ra'ma was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Ra'chel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19. But, when Hierod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

23. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

24. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

25. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

26. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

27. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

28. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

29. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

30. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

31. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

32. And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

33. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

34. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

—James Version.



## SELECTION XLVIII.

THE MISSION AND PREACHING OF JOHN.—*Luke iii: vii.*

- 1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tibe'rius  
Cæsar, Pon'tius Pi'late being governor of Judæa, and  
Herod being tetrarch of Gal'ilee, and his brother  
Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræ'a and Tracho-  
2 ni'tis, and Lysa'nias tetrarch of Abile'ne, in the high-  
priesthood of An'nas and Ca'iaphas, the word of God  
came unto John the son of Zachari'as in the wilder-  
3 ness. And he came into all the region round about  
Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto  
4 remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the  
words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,  
Make his paths straight.

- 5 Every valley shall be filled,  
And every mountain and hill shall be brought  
low;

And the crooked shall become straight,  
And the rough ways smooth;

- 6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.  
7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out  
to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who  
8 warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring  
forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and be-  
gin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham  
to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able  
of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.  
9 And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of

the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then  
11 must we do? And he answered and said unto them,  
He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that  
hath none; and he that hath food, let him do like-  
12 wise. And there came also publicans to be bap-  
tized, and they said unto him, Master, what must  
13 we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more  
14 than that which is appointed you. And soldiers also  
asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And  
he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither  
exact anything wrongfully; and be content with your  
wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all  
men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether  
16 haply he were the Christ; John answered, saying  
unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but  
there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet  
of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall  
17 baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose  
fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his thresh-  
ing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner;  
but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached  
19 he good tidings unto the people; but Herod the  
tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Hero'dias his  
brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod  
20 had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up  
John in prison.

. . . . .  
21 And John calling unto him two of his disciples  
sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that

22 cometh, or look we for another? And when the  
men were come unto him, they said, John the Bap-  
tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that  
23 cometh, or look we for another? In that hour he  
cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits;  
and on many that were blind he bestowed sight.  
24 And he answered and said unto them, Go your way,  
and tell John what things ye have seen and heard;  
the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lep-  
ers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are  
raised up, the poor have good tidings preached to  
25 them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none  
occasion of stumbling in me.

26 And when the messengers of John were departed,  
he began to say unto the multitudes concerning  
John, What went ye out into the wilderness to be-  
27 hold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what went  
ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Be-  
hold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live  
28 delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye  
out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and  
29 much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it  
is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

30 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women  
there is none greater than John: yet he that is but  
little in the kingdom of God is greater than he.  
31 And all the people when they heard, and the publi-  
cans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism  
32 of John. But the Phar'isees and the lawyers rejected  
for themselves the counsel of God, being not baptized  
of him.

—*Revised Version.*

## SELECTION XLIX.

BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD.—*John i.*

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word  
2 was with God, and the Word was God. The same  
3 was in the beginning with God. All things were  
4 made by [through] him; and without him was not  
5 anything made that hath been made. In him was  
6 life; and the life was the light of men. And the  
7 light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness ap-  
8 prehended it not. There came a man, sent from  
9 God, whose name was John. The same came for  
10 witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that  
11 all might believe through him. He was not the  
12 light, but came that he might bear witness of the  
13 light. There was the true light, even the light which  
14 lighteth every man, coming into the world. He was  
15 in the world, and the world was made by him, and  
16 the world knew him not. He came unto his own,  
and they that were his own received him not. But  
as many as received him, to them gave he the right  
to become children of God, even to them that be-  
lieve on his name: which were born, not of blood,  
nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man,  
but of God. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt  
among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the  
only begotten from the Father), full of grace and  
truth. John beareth witness of him, and crieth,  
saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh  
after me is become before me: for he was before  
me. For of his fulness we all received, and grace



17 for grace. For the law was given by Moses; grace  
18 and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen  
God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is  
in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews  
sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Le'vites to  
20 ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and  
denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ.  
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah?  
And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet?  
22 And he answered, No. They said therefore unto  
him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to  
them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?  
23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilder-  
ness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said  
24 Isaiah the prophet. And they had been sent from  
25 the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto  
him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the  
26 Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? John  
answered them, saying, I baptize with water: in the  
27 midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, even  
he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe  
28 I am not worthy to unloose. These things were  
done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was  
baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him,  
and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh  
30 away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I  
said, After me cometh a man which is become be-  
31 fore me: for he was before me. And I knew him  
not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel,  
32 for this cause came I baptizing with water. And  
John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit



- 33 descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode  
upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent  
me to baptize with water, he said unto me, Upon  
whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending,  
and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth  
34 with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have  
borne witness that this is the Son of God.
- 35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two  
of his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he  
36 walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God!

—*Revised Version.*

*A Lamb without blemish and without spot.*

---

## SELECTION L.

### JESUS TEMPTED: TEMPTATION UNIVERSAL.

*Luke iv; James i.*

1. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5. And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain,  
S. R.—14.

shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10. For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11. And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee; and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

---

1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8. A doubleminded man is unstable in all his ways.

9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION LI.

## THE REMARKABLE TEACHING OF JESUS.

*Luke iv; Matthew xii.*

1. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Gal'ilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

2. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

3. And he came to Naz'areth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

4. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esa'ias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

5. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

6. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

7. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

8. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

9. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

10. And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Caper'naum, do also here in thy country.

11. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

12. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Eli'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

13. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarep'ta, a city of Si'don, unto a woman that was a widow.

14. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elise'us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Na'aman the Syrian.

15. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

16. And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down head-long.

17. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

18. And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

19. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

20. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about. . . . .



21. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.

22. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

---

23. And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue :

24. And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

25. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

26. How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

27. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

28. Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

29. But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

30. And charged them that they should not make him known :

31. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

32. Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put

my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

33. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

34. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

35. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

—*James Version.*

*And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.*

---

## SELECTION LII.

EIGHT SWEET BENEDICTIONS.—(*Various Versions.*)

*Matthew v.*

When he sawe the people, he went vp into a mountayne: and when he was set, his disciples came to hym, and he opened his mouth, and taught them, sayinge: Blessed are the poore in sprete: for theirs is the kyngdome of heuē. Blessed are they that mourne: for they shalbe cōforted. Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth. Blessed are they which longer & thyrst for rightwesnes: for they shalbe filled. Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy. Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the chyldren of God. Blessed are they which suffre persecucion for rightwesnes sake: for theirs is the kyngdome of heuen. Blessed are

ye when men reuyle you, and persecute you, and falsly say all manner of yuell saynges against you for my sake. Reioyce and be glad, for greate is youre rewarde in heuē.

—*Coverdale Version.*

1. When he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a moūtaine: & when he was fet, his disciples came to hym.

2. And when he had opened his mouth, he taught thē, fayeing,

3. Bleffed are the poore in spirite: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen.

4. Bleffed are they that mourne: for they fhalbe comforted.

5. Bleffed are the meeke: for they fhall inherite the earth.

6. Bleffed are they, whiche doo hunger and thirfte after ryghteousnesse: for they fhalbe satiffed.

7. Bleffed are the merciful: for they fhal obteyne mercy.

8. Bleffed are the pure in hart: for they fhal fee God.

9. Bleffed are the peace makers: for they fhalbe called the chyldren of God.

10. Bleffed are they whiche haue benne perfecuted for ryghteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen.

11. Bleffed are ye, when menne fhal reuyle you, and persecute you, and lyeing, fhal fay al manner of euil fayeing against you, for my sake.

12. Reioyce ye and be glad, for greate is your rewarde in heauen.

—*Bishops' Version.*

1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain, and when he was set down, his disciples came unto him.

2. And opening his mouth, he taught them, saying:

3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4. Blessed are the meek: for they shall possess the land.

5. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

6. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice: for they shall have their fill.

7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8. Blessed are the clean of heart: for they shall see God.

9. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10. Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye when they shall revile you, and persecute you, and speak all that is evil against you, untruly, for my sake:

12. Be glad and rejoice, for your reward is very great in heaven.

—*Douay-Rheims Version.*

---

1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven.

—*James Version.*

---

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples  
2 came unto him: and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.



- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.
- 10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of
- 11 heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil
- 12 against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven.

—*Revised Version.*

---

### SELECTION LIII.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE LAW OF GOD EXPLAINED.

*Matthew v.*

1. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

2. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till be all fulfilled.

3. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

4. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

5. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

6. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Ra'ca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

7. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

8. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

9. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

10. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

11. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

12. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

13. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

14. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

. . . . .  
15. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by

them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

16. But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

17. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

18. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

19. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

20. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

21. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

22. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

23. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

24. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

25. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

26. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

27. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

28. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

29. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

30. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

—James Version.

---

## SELECTION LIV.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT: SPIRITUAL RELIGION REQUIRED.

*Matthew vi.*

1     Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

2     When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received  
3 their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not  
4 thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5     And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They  
6 have received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they  
7 shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not  
8



therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of



- 20 much more value than they? And which of you by  
being anxious can add one cubit unto his stature?  
21 [the measure of his life?] And why are ye anxious  
concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field,  
how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:  
22 yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his  
23 glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God  
doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is,  
and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not  
24 much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not  
therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or,  
What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be  
25 clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles  
seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye  
have need of all these things. But seek ye first his  
kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things  
26 shall be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious  
27 for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for  
itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION LV.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT: HEARTY BELIEF DEMANDED.

*Matthew vii.*

1. Judge not, that you may not be judged. 2. For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged: and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye; and seest not the beam that is in thy own eye?

4. Or how sayest thou to thy brother: Let me cast the mote out of thy eye; and behold a beam is in thy own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6. Give not that which is holy to dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest perhaps they trample them under their feet, and turning upon you, they tear you.

7. Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall find: knock, and it shall be opened to you.

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9. Or what man is there among you, of whom if his son shall ask bread, will he reach him a stone?

10. Or if he shall ask him a fish, will he reach him a serpent?

11. If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more will your Father, who is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

12. All things, therefore, whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do you also to them. For this is the law and the prophets.

13. Enter ye in at the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there are who go in thereat.

14. How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way, that leadeth to life: and few there are that find it!

15. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16. By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can an evil tree bring forth good fruit.

19. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be cut down, and shall be cast into the fire.

20. Wherefore by their fruits you shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father who is in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day: Lord, Lord, have not we prophesied in thy name, and cast out devils in thy name, and done many miracles in thy name?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, you that work iniquity.

24. Every one, therefore, that heareth these my words, and doth them, shall be likened to a wise man that built his house upon a rock;

25. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded on a rock.

26. And every one that heareth these my words, and doth them not, shall be like a foolish man that built his house upon the sand;

27. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall thereof.

—*Douay-Rheims Version.*

## SELECTION LVI.

THE LORD'S PRAYER.—(*Various Versions.*)*Matthew vi.*

1. After thys maner therfore shall ye praye: O oure father which art in heven, halowed be thy name. Let thy kyngdom come. Thy wyll be fulfilled, as well in erth, as hit ys in heven. Geve vs this daye our dayly breade. And forgeve vs oure treaspases, even as we forgeve them which treaspas vs. Lede vs nott in to temtacion, but delyure vs from yvell, Amen.

---

—*Tyndale Version.*

After this manner therfore pray ye: O our father whiche art in heauen. halowed be thy name. Let thy kyngdome comme. Thy wyl be donne, as wel in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this day our dayly bread. And forgeue vs our dettes, as we forgeue our detters. And leade us not into temptation, but delyuer vs from euyl: for thyne is the kyngdome, and the power, and the glorie, for euer, Amen.

---

—*Bishops' Version.*

Thus, therefore, shall you pray: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our supersubstantial bread.

And forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors.

And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from evil. Amen.

—*Douay-Rheims Version.*



After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name.

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

—*James Version.*

---

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

—*Revised Version.*

*As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.*

*Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.*

---

## SELECTION LVII.

PRAYER COMMENDED BY CHRIST.—*Luke xi: xviii.*

1. And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.



Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3. Give us day by day our daily bread.

4. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6. For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12. Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts

unto your children ; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?

---

1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint ;

2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man :

3. And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while : but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man ;

5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?

9. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others :

10. Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

—James Version.

*Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God:*

*For unto thee do I pray.*

*O Lord, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;*

*In the morning will I order my prayer unto thee, and will keep watch.*

## SELECTION LVIII.

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN BROUGHT IN.—*Matt. xiii.*

1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat  
by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him  
great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and  
2 sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. And  
he spake to them many things in parables.

3 Another parable set he before them, saying, The  
kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed  
4 good seed in his field: but while men slept, his en-  
emy came and sowed tares also among the wheat,  
5 and went away. But when the blade sprang up, and  
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

- 6 And the servants of the householder came and said  
unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy  
7 field? whence then hath it tares? And he said unto  
them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants  
say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather  
8 them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye  
gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.  
9 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the  
time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather  
up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn  
them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
- 10 Another parable set he before them, saying, The  
kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard  
seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:  
11 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is  
grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a  
tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge  
in the branches thereof.
- 12 Another parable spake he unto them; The king-  
dom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman  
took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was  
all leavened.
- 13 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the  
multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing  
14 unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken  
by the prophet, saying,  
I will open my mouth in parables;  
I will utter things hidden from the foundation  
of the world.
- 15 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the  
house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Ex-  
plain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
- 16 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good



17 seed is the Son of man; and the field is the world;  
and the good seed, these are the sons of the king-  
18 dom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and  
the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the  
harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are  
19 angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and  
and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the  
20 world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels,  
and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things  
21 that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, and  
shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall  
22 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall  
the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom  
of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

23 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure  
hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid;  
and in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath,  
and buyeth that field.

24 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man  
25 that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: and hav-  
ing found one pearl of great price, he went and sold  
all that he had, and bought it.

26 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net,  
that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every  
27 kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on  
the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the  
28 good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. So  
shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall  
come forth, and sever the wicked from among the  
29 righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of  
fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of  
teeth.

30 Have ye understood all these things? They say



- 31 unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
- 32 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these  
33 parables, he departed thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, in-  
somuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?  
—*Revised Version.*

*From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

---

## SELECTION LIX.

THE FEAST PARABLES OF JESUS.—*Matt. xxii: Luke xiv.*

- 1 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables  
2 unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened  
unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for  
3 his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that  
were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would  
4 not come. Again he sent forth other servants, say-  
ing, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made  
ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed,  
and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast.  
5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one  
6 to his own farm, another to his merchandise: and  
the rest laid hold on his servants, and entreated  
7 them shamefully, and killed them. But the king

was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed  
 8 those murderers, and burned their city. Then saith  
 he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they  
 9 that were hidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore  
 unto the partings of the highways, and as many as  
 10 ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. And those  
 servants went out into the highways, and gathered  
 together all as many as they found, both bad and  
 11 good: and the wedding was filled with guests. But  
 when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw  
 there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:  
 12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in  
 hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was  
 13 speechless. Then the king said to the servants,  
 Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the  
 outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and gnash-  
 14 ing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.

---

1 And it came to pass, when he went into the house  
 of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to  
 eat bread, that they were watching him.

2 And he said to him also that had bidden him,  
 When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy  
 friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich  
 neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and  
 3 a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest  
 a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:  
 4 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not  
 wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be  
 recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

5 And when one of them that sat at meat with him

- heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he  
6 that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he  
said unto him, A certain man made a great supper;  
7 and he bade many: and he sent forth his servant at  
supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come;  
8 for all things are now ready. And they all with one  
consent began to make excuse. The first said unto  
him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out  
9 and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And an-  
other said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I  
go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.  
10 And another said, I have married a wife, and there-  
11 fore I cannot come. And the servant came, and  
told his lord these things. Then the master of the  
house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly  
into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in  
hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame.  
12 And the servant said, Lord, what thou didst com-  
13 mand is done, and yet there is room. And the lord  
said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and  
hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my  
14 house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none  
of those men which were bidden shall taste of my  
supper.
- 15 Now there went with him great multitudes: and  
16 he turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh  
unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother,  
and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters,  
yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION LX.

THE WORK PARABLES.—*Matthew xx-xxi.*

1. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4. And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7. They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,



12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14. Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16. So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

. . . . .  
17. Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

18. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

19. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

20. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

21. But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

22. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

23. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

24. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?



25. They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

26. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

27. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

—*James Version.*

*A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first.*

---

## SELECTION LXI.

THE STEWARDSHIP PARABLES.—*Luke xvi: xix.*

- 1 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods.
- 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am
- 3 ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I
- 4

am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me  
5 into their houses. And calling to him each one of  
his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much  
6 owest thou unto my lord? And he said, A hundred  
measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy  
7 bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. Then  
said he to another, And how much owest thou?  
And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. He  
saith unto him, Take thy bond, and write fourscore.  
8 And his lord commended the unrighteous steward  
because he had done wisely: for the sons of this  
world are for their own generation wiser than the  
9 sons of the light. And I say unto you, Make to  
yourselves friends by means of the mammon of un-  
righteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may re-  
10 ceive you into the eternal tabernacles. He that is  
faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and  
he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous  
11 also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful  
in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to  
12 your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been  
faithful in that which is another's, who will give you  
13 that which is your own? No servant can serve two  
masters: for either he will hate the one, and love  
the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise  
the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

. . . . .  
14 A certain nobleman went into a far country, to  
15 receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And  
he called ten servants of his, and gave them ten  
pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye herewith till  
16 I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an  
ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this

17 man reign over us. And it came to pass, when he  
was come back again, having received the kingdom,  
that he commanded these servants, unto whom he  
had given the money, to be called to him, that he  
18 might know what they had gained by trading. And  
the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound  
19 hath made ten pounds more. And he said unto  
him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou  
wast found faithful in a very little, have thou author-  
20 ity over ten cities. And the second came, saying,  
21 Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. And he  
said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.  
22 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy  
23 pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared  
thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest  
up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that  
24 thou didst not sow. He saith unto him, Out of  
thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked  
servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man,  
taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I  
25 did not sow; then wherefore gavest thou not my  
money into the bank, and I at my coming should  
26 have required it with interest? And he said unto  
them that stood by, Take away from him the pound,  
27 and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. And  
28 they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. I  
say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be  
given; but from him that hath not, even that which  
he hath shall be taken away from him.

—*Revised Version.*

*Moreover, it is required of stewards, that a man be found faithful.*

## SELECTION LXII.

## THE SEARCHING AND FORGIVING MERCY OF GOD.

*Luke xv.*

1. Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3. And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4. What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5. And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9. And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10. Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.



11. And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.



22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.

—*James Version.*

*Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.*

---

### SELECTION LXIII.

PARABLES TEACHING FORGIVENESS.—*Matt. xviii: Luke vii.*

1. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

2. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

3. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

4. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

5. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

6. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

7. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

8. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

9. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

10. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

11. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

12. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

13. Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

14. And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

15. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

---

1. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

2. And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

3. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

4. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

5. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

6. There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

7. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

8. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

9. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

10. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

11. Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

12. Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

13. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

14. And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

15. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

—James Version.

*If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.*

---

## SELECTION LXIV.

### THE GOOD SAMARITAN: SWEET CHARITY.

*Luke x: I. Cor. xiii.*

1. And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

2. He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

3. And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

4. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

5. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

6. And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.



7. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

8. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

9. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

10. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

11. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

12. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

13. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise.

---

1. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, [REV. VERS. throughout, *love*,] I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.



3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8. Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

—James Version.

---

## SELECTION LXV.

THE ONLY REAL DEFILEMENT.—*Mark vii.*

- 1 And there are gathered together unto him the  
Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come  
2 from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disci-  
ples ate their bread with defiled, that is, unwashen,  
3 hands. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except  
they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding  
4 the tradition of the elders: and when they come from  
the marketplace, except they wash [AM. COM.: bathe]  
themselves, they eat not: and many other things  
there be, which they have received to hold, washings  
5 of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels. And the  
Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not  
thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders,  
6 but eat their bread with defiled hands? And he said  
unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypo-  
crites, as it is written,  
    This people honoureth me with their lips,  
7 But their heart is far from me.  
    But in vain do they worship me,  
Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of  
    men.  
8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast  
9 the tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full  
well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye  
10 may keep your tradition. For Moses said, Honour  
thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh  
11 evil of father or mother, let him die the death: but  
ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother,

That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by  
12 me is Cor'ban, that is to say, Given to God; ye no  
longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his  
13 mother; making void the word of God by your tra-  
dition, which ye have delivered: and many such like  
14 things ye do. And he called to him the multitude  
again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and  
15 understand: there is nothing from without the man,  
that going into him can defile him: but the things  
which proceed out of the man are those that defile  
17 the man. And when he was entered into the house  
from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the  
18 parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so with-  
out understanding also? Perceive ye not, that what-  
soever from without goeth into the man, it cannot  
19 defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but  
into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? This  
20 he said, making all meats clean. And he said, That  
which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the  
21 man. For from within, out of the heart of men,  
22 evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders,  
adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lascivious-  
23 ness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all these  
evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

—*Revised Version.*

*Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? even by ruling him-  
self after thy word. With my whole heart have I sought thee; O let me  
not go wrong out of thy commandments! Thy words have I hid within  
my heart, that I should not sin against thee.*

---

## SELECTION LXVI.

THE WONDERFUL WORKS OF JESUS.—*Matthew ix.*

1. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5. For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7. And he arose, and departed to his house.

8. But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

. . . . .  
9. While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

10. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

11. And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

12. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

13. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

14. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

15. He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

16. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

17. And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

18. And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

19. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

20. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

21. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

22. But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

23. As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

24. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

25. But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.



26. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

27. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

28. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few ;

29. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

—*James Version.*

*Though ye believe not me, believe the works ; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.*

---

## SELECTION LXVII.

CHRIST AND THE YOUNG : HOSANNAS OF CHILDREN.

*Matthew xix : xxi.*

1. Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them.

2. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me ; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

3. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

4. And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ?

5. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

6. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

7. Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

8. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

9. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

10. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

11. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

12. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

13. When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

14. But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

. . . . .

1. And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Beth'phage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2. Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her : loose them, and bring them unto me.

3. And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he will send them.

4. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7. And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way ; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David : Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the highest.

10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this ?

11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

—*James Version.*

## SELECTION LXVIII.

THE FAITHFUL WARNINGS OF CHRIST. — *Luke xi.*

- 1 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jo'nah.
- 2 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.
- 3 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold,
- 4 a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at S. R.—18.



the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

5 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light.

6 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

7 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be

8 not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

9 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

10 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he

11 had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord

said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward

12 part is full of extortion and wickedness. Ye foolish

ones, did not he that made the outside make the

13 inside also? Howbeit give for alms those things

which are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

14 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint

and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement

and the love of God: but these ought ye to have

15 done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe

unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in

the synagogues, and the salutations in the market-

16 places. Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs

which appear not, and the men that walk over them

• know it not.



17 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him,  
 18 Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also.  
 And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye  
 lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye  
 yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your  
 19 fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of  
 20 the prophets, and your fathers killed them. So ye  
 are witnesses and consent unto the works of your  
 fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their  
 21 tombs. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I  
 will send unto them prophets and apostles; and  
 22 some of them they shall kill and persecute; that the  
 blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the  
 foundation of the world, may be required of this  
 23 generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood  
 of Zachari'ah, who perished between the altar and  
 the sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be re-  
 24 quired of this generation. Woe unto you lawyers!  
 for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered  
 not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye  
 hindered.

—*Revised Version.*

*O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not!*

---

## SELECTION LXIX.

HUMBLENESS OF MIND EXEMPLIFIED.—*John xiii: Matt. xx.*

I Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart

out of this world unto the father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscar'iot, Simon's son, to betray him, Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me, Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, the Lord and the Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord; neither

17 one that is sent greater than he that sent him. If  
ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.  
18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen:  
but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eat-  
19 eth my bread lifted up his heel against me. From  
henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that,  
when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am  
20 he. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiv-  
eth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that  
receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

---

21 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zeb'-  
edee with her sons, worshipping him, and asking a  
certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What  
22 wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that  
these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand,  
23 and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. But  
Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask.  
Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to  
24 drink? They say unto him, We are able. He saith  
unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit  
on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine  
to give, but it is for them for whom it hath been  
25 prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard  
it, they were moved with indignation concerning the  
26 two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and  
said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it  
over them, and their great ones exercise authority  
27 over them. Not so shall it be among you: but  
whosoever would become great among you shall be  
28 your minister; and whosoever would be first among  
29 you shall be your servant: even as the Son of man

came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

—*Revised Version.*

*Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.*

---

## SELECTION LXX.

LAZARUS AND DIVES: DANGERS OF RICHES.

*Luke xvi: James iv.*

1. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day:

2. And there was a certain beggar named Laz'a-rus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

3. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

4. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:

5. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

6. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

7. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise



Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

8. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

9. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

10. For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

11. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

12. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

13. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

---

1. Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

2. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

3. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

4. But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.



5. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

6. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

7. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

8. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

9. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Saba'oth.

10. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

11. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

12. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

13. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

*James Version.*

*Charge them that are rich in this present world, that they be not high-minded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is life indeed.*

## SELECTION LXXI.

CHRIST THE GOOD SHEPHERD.—*John x.*

1. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11. I am the good shepherd : the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth ; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father : and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold : them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice ; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19. There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ?

21. Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

22. And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

—James Version.

*For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.*

---

## SELECTION LXXII.

THE DYING OF CHRIST ANTICIPATED.

*Isaiah liii: John xii.*

- 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom hath
- 2 the arm of the Lord been revealed? For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness;

and when we see him, there is no beauty that we  
3 should desire him. He was despised, and rejected  
of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief:  
and as one from whom men hide their face he was  
despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our  
sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of  
5 God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our  
transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the  
chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with  
6 his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have  
gone astray; we have turned every one to his own  
way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of  
us all.

7 He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself and  
opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the  
slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is  
8 dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. By oppres-  
sion and judgement he was taken away; and as for  
his generation, who among them considered that he  
was cut off out of the land of the living? for the  
9 transgression of my people was he stricken. And  
they made his grave with the wicked, and with the  
rich in his death; although he had done no violence,  
neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath  
put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an  
offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall pro-  
long his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall  
11 prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of  
his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge  
shall my righteous servant justify many: and he shall  
12 bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a



portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

---

- 1 And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is  
2 come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone;  
3 but if it die, it beareth much fruit. He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this  
4 world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him  
5 will the Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour.  
6 Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified it,  
7 and will glorify it again. The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him.  
8 Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come  
9 for my sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this  
10 world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from  
11 the earth, will draw all men unto myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should  
12 die. The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man

- 13 must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
- 14 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid himself from them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

- 17 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

18 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

- 19 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him.

—*Revised Version.*

---

### SELECTION LXXIII.

THE DEATH OF JESUS.—*Luke xxiii.*

I. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pi'l'ate.

2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

3. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4. Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Gal'ilee to this place.

6. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8. And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13. And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14. Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto

me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15. No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17. (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barab'bas:

19. (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20. Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyre'nian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.



28. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32. And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33. And when they were come to the place, which is called Cal'vary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

24. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37. And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost



not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45. And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXIV.

THE BURIAL AND THE RESURRECTION.—*John xix-xx.*

- 1 And after these things Joseph of Arimathæ'a, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came  
2 therefore, and took away his body. And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about  
3 a hundred pound weight. So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices,

4 as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the  
place where he was crucified there was a garden;  
and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never  
5 man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid  
Jesus.

6 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary  
Magdale'ne early, while it was yet dark, unto the  
tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the  
7 tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where  
8 they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb.  
9 And they ran both together: and the other disciple  
10 outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying;  
11 yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb;  
12 and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the  
13 linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.  
14 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he  
15 must rise again from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

16 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into  
17 the tomb; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where  
18 the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto

- her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and
- 19 I know not where they have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
- 20 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will
- 21 take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabbo'ni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my
- 23 God and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and how that he had said these things unto her.
- 14 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
- 25 Peace be unto you. And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord.
- 26 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- 27 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
- 28 whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.
- 29 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Did'yimus,
- 30 was not with them when Jesus came. The other

disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

31 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace  
32 be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be  
33 not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and  
34 said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

35 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this  
36 book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXV.

CHRIST AS AN EXAMPLE.—*Philippians ii: I. Peter ii.*

1. If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2. Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.



3. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory ; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God :

7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men :

8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth ;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling :

13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings :



15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

---

1. Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

2. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

3. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

4. Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

5. For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

6. As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

7. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

8. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

9. For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

10. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when

ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

11. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

12. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

13. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

14. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

15. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXVI.

FIDELITY TO CONVICTION: PETER AND JOHN.—*Acts iv.*

1. And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sad'ducees came upon them,

2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4. Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5. And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6. And An'nas the high priest, and Ca'iaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9. If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Naz'areth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21. So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22. For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23. And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25. Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,



28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own: but they had all things common.

33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

—*James Version.*

## SELECTION LXXVII.

ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA: LYING FORBIDDEN.

*Acts iv-v: Psalm lii.*

- 1 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul; and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own;
- 2 but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon
- 3 them all. For neither was there among them any



that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar'nabas (which is being interpreted, Son of exhortation), a Levite, a man of Cy'prus by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

But a certain man named Anani'as, with Sapphi'ra his wife, sold a possession, and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. And the young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall

- 16 carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her  
17 out and buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.
- 

- 1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?  
The mercy of God endureth continually.
- 2 Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness;  
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
- 3 Thou lovest evil more than good;  
And lying rather than to speak righteousness.
- 4 Thou lovest all devouring words,  
O thou deceitful tongue.
- 5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever,  
He shall take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent,  
And root thee out of the land of the living.
- 6 The righteous also shall see it, and fear,  
And shall laugh at him, saying,
- 7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength;  
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,  
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
- 8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:  
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
- 9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it:

And I will wait on thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

—*Revised Version.*

*These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:*

*A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,*

*A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,*

*A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.*

## SELECTION LXXVIII.

GOD WATCHING OVER HIS OWN.—*Acts xvi.*

1 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters  
2 much gain by soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto  
3 you the way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

4 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they laid hold on Paul and Si'las, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers,  
5 and when they had brought them unto the magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly  
6 trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, be-

7 ing Romans. And the multitude rose up together  
against them: and the magistrates rent their garments  
off them, and commanded to beat them with rods.  
8 And when they had laid many stripes upon them,  
they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to  
9 keep them safely: who, having received such a  
charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made  
10 their feet fast in the stocks. But about midnight  
Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto  
11 God, and the prisoners were listening to them; and  
suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the  
foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and im-  
mediately all the doors were opened; and every one's  
12 bands were loosed. And the jailor being roused out  
of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his  
sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that  
13 the prisoners had escaped. But Paul cried with a  
loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are  
14 all here. And he called for lights, and sprang in,  
and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and  
15 Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what  
16 must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on  
the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and  
17 thy house. And they spake the word of the Lord  
18 unto him, with all that were in his house. And he  
took them the same hour of the night, and washed  
their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, im-  
19 mediately. And he brought them up into his house,  
and set meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with  
all his house, having believed in God.  
20 But when it was day, the magistrates sent the ser-  
21 jeants, saying, Let those men go. And the jailor  
reported the words to Paul, saying, The magistrates



have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth,  
22 and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They  
have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are  
Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they  
now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them  
23 come themselves and bring us out. And the ser-  
jeants reported these words unto the magistrates:  
and they feared, when they heard that they were  
24 Romans; and they came and besought them; and  
when they had brought them out, they asked them  
25 to go away from the city. And they went out of  
the prison, and entered into the house of Lyd'ia: and  
when they had seen the brethren, they comforted  
them, and departed.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXIX.

A WICKED PLOT DEFEATED.—*Acts xxiii.*

1 And when it was day, the Jews banded together,  
and bound themselves under a curse, saying that  
they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed  
2 Paul. And they were more than forty which made  
3 this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests  
and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves  
under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have  
4 killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council  
signify to the chief captain that he bring him down  
unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more  
exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to  
5 slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their  
lying in wait, and he came and entered into the



- 6 castle, and told Paul. And Paul called unto him  
one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young  
man unto the chief captain: for he hath something  
7 to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to  
the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called  
me unto him, and asked me to bring this young  
man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee.  
8 And the chief captain took him by the hand, and  
going aside asked him privately, What is that thou  
9 hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed  
to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the  
council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat  
10 more exactly concerning him. Do not thou there-  
fore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him  
of them more than forty men, which have bound  
themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink  
till they have slain him: and now are they ready,  
11 looking for the promise from thee. So the chief  
captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no  
man that thou hast signified these things to me.  
12 And he called unto him two of the centurions, and  
said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far  
as Cæsare'a, and horsemen threescore and ten, and  
spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the  
13 night: and he bade them provide beasts, that they  
might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto  
14 Fe'lix the governor. And he wrote a letter after  
this form:  
15 Clau'dius Lys'ias unto the most excellent governor  
16 Felix, greeting. This man was seized by the Jews,  
and was about to be slain of them, when I came  
upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, hav-  
17 ing learned that he was a Roman. And desiring

to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I  
 18 brought him down unto their council: whom I found  
 to be accused about questions of their law, but to  
 have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or  
 19 of bonds. And when it was shewn to me that there  
 would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee  
 forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against  
 him before thee.

20 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took  
 21 Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. But  
 on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with  
 22 him, and returned to the castle: and they, when  
 they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to  
 23 the governor, presented Paul also before him. And  
 when he had read it, he asked of what province he  
 was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia,  
 24 I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers  
 also are come: and he commanded him to be kept  
 in Herod's palace. —*Revised Version.*

*Let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice,  
 Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:  
 Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.  
 For thou wilt bless the righteous;  
 O Lord, thou wilt compass him with favour as with a shield.*

---

## SELECTION LXXX.

TRUE COURAGE: PAUL BEFORE AGRIPPA.—*Acts xxvi.*

I. Then Agrip'pa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted  
 to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand,  
 and answered for himself:

2. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews :

3. Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews ; wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ;

5. Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Phar'isee.

6. And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers :

7. Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem : and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12. Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13. At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17. Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20. But shewed first unto them of Damas'cus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and



great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come :

23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24. And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30. And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Berni'ce, and they that sat with them :

31. And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

—James Version.

*When they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say; for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.*



## SELECTION LXXXI.

FLESH AND SPIRIT: THEIR FRUITS.—*Rom. viii: Gal. v.*

- 1     There is therefore now no condemnation to them  
2     that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of  
3     life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin  
4     and of death. For what the law could not do, in that  
5     it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own  
6     Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering  
7     for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the ordi-  
8     nance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk  
9     not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For they  
10    that are after the flesh do mind the things of the  
11    flesh; but they that are after the spirit the things of  
12    the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but  
13    the mind of the spirit is life and peace: because the  
   mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is  
   not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it  
   be: and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.  
   But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so  
   be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if  
   any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of  
   his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead be-  
   cause of sin; but the spirit is life because of right-  
   eousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up  
   Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised  
   up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your  
   mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.  
   So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh,  
   to live after the flesh: for if ye live after the flesh,  
   ye must die; but if by the spirit ye mortify [put to

14 death] the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as  
many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons  
15 of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage  
again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adop-  
16 tion, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit  
himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are  
17 children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of  
God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we  
suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with  
him.

---

1 Ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only use  
not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but  
2 through love be servants one to another. For the  
whole law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou  
3 shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite  
and devour one another, take heed that ye be not  
consumed one of another.

4 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not  
5 fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth  
against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh;  
for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye  
6 may not do the things that ye would. But if ye are  
7 led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now  
the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these,  
8 fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, sor-  
cery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, di-  
visions, heresies, envyings, drunkenness, revellings,  
9 and such like: of the which I forewarn you, even as  
I did forewarn you, that they which practise such  
10 things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But  
the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffer-  
11 ing, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, tem-

- 12 perance: against such there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passion and the lusts thereof.
- 13 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.

—*Revised Version.*

*Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life.*

---

## SELECTION LXXXII.

THE HARDEST BATTLE.—*Romans vii: I. Timothy vi.*

1. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

2. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

3. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

4. And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

5. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

6. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

7. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working

death in me by that which is good ; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

8. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

9. For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

10. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

11. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

12. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

13. For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

14. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

15. I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

16. For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

17. But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

18. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

19. I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

---

20. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.



21. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

22. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

23. That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

24. Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

25. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

—*James Version.*

---

### SELECTION LXXXIII.

HYMNS OF HOLY CONFIDENCE.—*Romans viii: Psalm xvi.*

1. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

2. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

3. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

4. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?



5. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

6. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

7. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

8. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

9. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

10. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

11. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

12. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

—James Version.

---

1. Preserve me, O God; for in thee have I put my trust.

2. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my God; my goods are nothing unto thee.

3. All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth, and upon such as excel in virtue.

4. But they that run after another god shall have great trouble.

5. Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6. The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup; thou shalt maintain my lot.

7. The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8. I will thank the Lord for giving me warning; my reins also chasten me in the night-season.

9. I have set God always before me; for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10. Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoiced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11. For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell; neither shalt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

12. Thou shalt show me the path of life: in thy presence is the fulness of joy, and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

—*Bishops' Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXXIV.

CERTAIN DUTIES ENJOINED.—*Romans xii-xiv.*

1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye

transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

. . . . .  
4. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

5. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

6. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

7. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

8. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

9. Bless them which persecute you; bless, and curse not.

10. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

11. Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

12. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

13. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

14. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath : for it is written, Vengeance is mine ; I will repay, saith the Lord.

15. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him ; if he thirst, give him drink : for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

16. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

17. Render therefore to all their dues : tribute to whom tribute is due ; custom to whom custom ; fear to whom fear ; honour to whom honour.

18. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another : for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

19. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet ; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour : therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

21. And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep : for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

22. The night is far spent, the day is at hand : let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

23. Let us walk honestly, as in the day : not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.



24. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

25. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

26. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

27. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

—James Version.

*For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.*

*For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.*

## SELECTION LXXXV.

RIGHT LIVING COMMENDED: THE DIVINE ARMOUR.

*Ephesians v-vi.*

1. Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children;

2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

4. Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

5. For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

. . . . .



6. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

7. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

8. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

9. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

10. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

11. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

12. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

. . . . .  
13. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

14. Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment of promise;

15. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

16. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

17. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

18. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

19. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers

of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

20. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

21. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast plate of righteousness;

22. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

23. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

24. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

25. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints. —*James Version.*

*The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.*

---

## SELECTION LXXXVI.

RELIGION A GUIDE AND GRACE FOR ALL.—*Col. iii.*

1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

S. R.—22.

3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6. For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7. In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scyth'ian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all

wisdom ; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20. Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21. Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22. Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh ; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers ; but in singleness of heart, fearing God :

23. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men ;

24. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

—*James Version.*

---

## SELECTION LXXXVII.

COMPLETE OBEDIENCE REQUIRED.—*James ii.*

1. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment ;



3. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4. Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8. If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14. What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17. Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22. Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

—James Version.

*But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.*

## SELECTION LXXXVIII.

BRIDLING THE TONGUE.—*James iii: I. Peter iii.*

1 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that  
2 we shall receive heavier judgement. For in many  
things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word,  
the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole  
3 body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into  
their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about  
4 their whole body also. Behold, the ships also, though  
they are so great, and are driven by rough winds,  
are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither  
5 the impulse of the steersman willeth. So the tongue  
also is a little member, and boasteth great things.  
Behold, how much wood is kindled by how small a  
6 fire! And the tongue is a fire: the world of iniquity  
among our members is the tongue, which defileth  
the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of  
7 nature, and is set on fire by hell. For every kind  
of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in  
the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind:  
8 but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil,  
9 it is full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we the  
Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which  
10 are made after the likeness of God: out of the same  
mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren,  
11 ren, these things ought not so to be. Doth the  
fountain send forth from the same opening sweet  
12 water and bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren, yield  
olives, or a vine figs? neither can salt water yield  
sweet.

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? let  
 14 him shew by his good life his works in meekness of  
 15 wisdom. But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction  
 16 in your heart, glory not and lie not against the  
 17 truth. This wisdom is not a wisdom that cometh  
 18 down from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.  
 19 For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion  
 20 and every vile deed. But the wisdom that is from  
 21 above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to  
 22 be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without  
 23 variance, without hypocrisy. And the fruit of right-  
 eousness is sown in peace for them that make peace.

---

19 Finally, be ye all likeminded, compassionate, lov-  
 20 ing as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: not  
 rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but  
 contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called,  
 that ye should inherit a blessing. For,  
 21 He that would love life,  
 And see good days,  
 Let him refrain his tongue from evil,  
 And his lips that they speak no guile:  
 22 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;  
 Let him seek peace, and pursue it.  
 23 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,  
 And his ears unto their supplication:  
 But the face of the Lord is upon them that do  
 evil.

—*Revised Version.*

*If any man thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain.*



## SELECTION LXXXIX.

PATIENCE UNDER WRONG.—*I. Peter iii-iv.*

1 Who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of  
 2 that which is good? But and if ye should suffer for  
 righteousnes' sake, blessed are ye: and fear not  
 3 their fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify in your  
 hearts Christ as Lord: being ready always to give  
 answer to every man that asketh you a reason con-  
 cerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness  
 4 and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein  
 ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame  
 5 who revile your good manner of life in Christ. For  
 it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye  
 6 suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. Because  
 Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for  
 the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; be-  
 ing put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the  
 spirit.

. . . . .  
 7 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh,  
 arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for he  
 that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;  
 8 that ye no longer should live the rest of your time  
 in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of  
 9 God. For the time past may suffice to have wrought  
 the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in las-  
 civiousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carous-  
 10 ings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think  
 it strange that ye run not with them into the same  
 11 excess of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give

account to him that is ready to judge the quick and  
12 the dead. For unto this end was the gospel preached  
even to the dead, that they might be judged according  
to men in the flesh, but live according to God in  
the spirit.

13 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye there-  
14 fore of sound mind, and be sober unto prayer: above  
all things being fervent in your love among your-  
15 selves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: using  
16 hospitality one to another without murmuring: according  
as each hath received a gift, ministering it  
among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold  
17 grace of God; if any man speaketh, speaking as it  
were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ministering  
as of the strength which God supplieth: that  
in all things God may be glorified through Jesus  
Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion for ever  
and ever. Amen.

18 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery  
trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove  
you, as though a strange thing happened unto you:  
19 but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings,  
rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also  
20 ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached  
for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit  
of glory and the Spirit of God resteth  
21 upon you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer,  
or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other  
22 men's matters: but if a man suffer as a Christian,  
let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in  
23 this name. For the time is come for judgement to  
begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at  
us, what shall be the end of them that obey not the

- 24 gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear?  
25 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God, commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

—*Revised Version.*

---

## SELECTION XC.

WALKING IN LIGHT AND LOVE.—*I. John i-ii.*

1. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

2. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

3. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

4. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

5. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

6. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

7. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

8. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

9. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

10. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

11. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

12. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

13. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

14. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

15. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

16. He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

17. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

18. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

19. I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

20. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked



one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

21. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

22. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

23. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

24. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

—*James Version.*

*But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.*

---

## SELECTION XCI.

LOVING ONE ANOTHER TRULY.—*I. John iii.*

- 1 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and such we are. For this cause the world
- 2 knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he
- 3 shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. And every one that

hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as  
4 he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also  
5 lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness. And ye know  
that he was manifested to take away sins; and in  
6 him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth  
not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither  
7 knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead  
you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous,  
8 even as he is righteous: he that doeth sin is of the  
devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To  
this end was the son of God manifested, that he  
9 might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever  
is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed  
abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is be-  
10 gotten of God. In this the children of God are  
manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever  
doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he  
11 that loveth not his brother. For this is the message  
which ye heard from the beginning, that we should  
12 love one another: not as Cain was of the evil one,  
and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him?  
Because his works were evil, and his brother's right-  
eous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you.  
14 We know that we have passed out of death into life,  
because we love the brethren. He that loveth not  
15 abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is  
a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath  
16 eternal life abiding in him. Hereby know we love,  
because he laid down his life for us: and we ought  
17 to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso  
hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother  
in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him,

18 how doth the love of God abide in him? My little  
children, let us not love in word, neither with the  
19 tongue; but in deed and truth. Hereby shall we  
know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our  
20 heart before him, whereinsoever our heart condemn  
us; because God is greater than our heart, and know-  
21 eth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us  
22 not, we have boldness toward God; and whatsoever  
we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his  
commandments, and do the things that are pleasing  
23 in his sight. And this is his commandment, that  
we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus  
Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us  
24 commandment. And he that keepeth his command-  
ments abideth in him, and he in him.

—*Revised Version.*

*Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God,  
and do his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his  
commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.*

---

## SELECTION XCII.

VICTORIES OF FAITH.—*Hebrews xi.*

1. Now faith is the substance [REV. VERS.: assurance]  
of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2. For by it the elders obtained a good report  
[REV. VERS.: had witness borne to them].

3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were  
framed by the word of God, so that things which are  
seen were not made of things which do appear.

4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5. By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death ; and was not found, because God had translated him : for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him : for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house ; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed ; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise :

10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

. . . . .

11. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac : and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

12. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.



13. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

14. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

15. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

16. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

17. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter.

18. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

19. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

20. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

21. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

22. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Ged'eon, and of Ba'rak, and of Samson, and of Jeph'thae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

23. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

24. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

25. Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

26. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

27. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

28. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

29. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

30. God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

31. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

—*James Version.*

*Looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our Faith.*

## SELECTION XCIII.

A CHRISTIAN SONG OF HOPE.—*I. Peter i.*

1. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

2. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

3. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

4. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

5. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

6. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

7. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

8. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

9. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

10. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

11. Because it is written, Be ye holy ; for I am holy.

12. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear :

13. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers ;

14. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot :

15. Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

16. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.

17. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently :

18. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

19. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

20. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

—James Version.

*All flesh is as grass,*

*And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.*

*The grass withereth, and the flower falleth :*

*But the word of the Lord abideth for ever.*



## SELECTION XCIV.

UNCERTAINTY OF LIFE: SECURITY IN GOD.—*Ps. xc-xci.*

1. Lord, thou hast been our refuge, from one generation to another.

2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made, thou art God from everlasting, and world without end.

3. Thou turnest man to destruction; again thou sayest, Come again, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday; seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5. As soon as thou scatterest them they are even as a sleep; and fade away suddenly like the grass.

6. In the morning it is green, and groweth up; but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

7. For we consume away in thy displeasure, and are afraid at thy wrathful indignation.

8. Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee; and our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For when thou art angry all our days are gone: we bring our years to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10. The days of our age are threescore years and ten: and though men be so strong that they come to fourscore years, yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow; so soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

11. But who regardeth the power of thy wrath? for even thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13. Turn thee again, O Lord, at the last, and be gracious unto thy servants.

14. O satisfy us with thy mercy, and that soon: so shall we rejoice and be glad all the days of our life.

15. Comfort us again now after the time that thou hast plagued us; and for the years wherein we have suffered adversity.

16. Show thy servants thy work, and their children thy glory.

17. And the glorious majesty of the Lord our God be upon us: prosper thou the work of our hands upon us; O prosper thou our handy-work.

---

1. Whoso dwelleth under the defence of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. I will say unto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my stronghold; my God, in him will I trust.

3. For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the hunter, and from the noisome pestilence.

4. He shall defend thee under his wings, and thou shalt be safe under his feathers; his faithfulness and truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5. Thou shalt not be afraid for any terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6. For the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the sickness that destroyeth in the noon-day.

7. A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8. Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the ungodly.

9. For thou, Lord, art my hope; thou hast set thine house of defence very high.

10. There shall no evil happen unto thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12. They shall bear thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13. Thou shalt go upon the lion and the adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou tread under thy feet.

14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him; I will set him up, because he hath known my Name.

15. He shall call upon me, and I will hear him; yea, I am with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and bring him to honour.

16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

—*Bishops' Version.*

---

## SELECTION XCV.

DEATH THE COMMON LOT.—*Job xiv: Psalm xxxix.*

- 1 Man that is born of a woman  
Is of few days, and full of trouble.
- 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down:  
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

- 3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one,  
And bringest me into judgement with thee?
- 4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?  
not one.
- 5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his  
months is with thee,  
And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot  
pass;
- 6 Look away from him, that he may rest,  
Till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
- 7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that  
it will sprout again,  
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
- 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,  
And the stock thereof die in the ground;
- 9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud,  
And put forth boughs like a plant.
- 10 But man dieth, and wasteth away:  
Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
- 11 As the waters fail from the sea,  
And the river decayeth and drieth up;
- 12 So man lieth down and riseth not:  
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not  
awake,  
Nor be roused out of their sleep.
- 13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in Sheol, [the grave]  
That thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath  
be past,  
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and re-  
member me!



- 14 If a man die, shall he live again?  
All the days of my warfare would I wait,  
Till my release should come.
- 15 Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee:  
Thou wouldest have a desire to the work of thine  
hands.
- 16 But now thou numberest my steps:  
Dost thou not watch over my sin?
- 17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,  
And thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
- 18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought,  
And the rock is removed out of its place;
- 19 The waters wear the stones;  
The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the  
earth:  
And thou destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he  
passeth;  
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him  
away.
- 21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not;  
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not  
of them.
- 22 But his flesh upon him hath pain,  
And his soul within him mourneth.

---

—*Revised Version.*

1. Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my days; that I may be certified how long I have to live.

2. Behold, thou hast made my days as it were a span long, and mine age is even as nothing in respect

of thee; and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

3. For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain; he heapeth up riches, and can not tell who shall gather them.

4. And now, Lord, what is my hope? Truly my hope is even in thee.

5. Deliver me from all mine offences; and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

6. When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away, like as it were a moth fretting a garment; every man therefore is but vanity.

7. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears consider my calling; hold not thy peace at my tears:

8. For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

9. O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength, before I go hence, and be no more seen.

—*Bishops' Version.*

## SELECTION XCVI.

THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE.—*I. Cor. xv.*

1 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead,  
 2 the firstfruits of them that are asleep. For since by  
 man came death, by man came also the resurrection  
 3 of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in  
 4 Christ shall all be made alive. But each in his own  
 order:—Christ the firstfruits; then they that are  
 S. R.—24.

5 Christ's, at his coming. Then cometh the end, when  
he shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the  
Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and  
6 all authority and power. For he must reign, till he  
7 hath put all his enemies under his feet. The last  
8 enemy that shall be abolished is death. For, He  
put all things in subjection under his feet. But  
when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it  
is evident that he is excepted who did subject all  
8 things unto him. And when all things have been  
subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself  
be subjected to him that did subject all things unto  
him, that God may be all in all.

10 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the  
dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then  
11 are they baptized for them? why do we also stand  
12 in jeopardy every hour? I protest by that glorying  
in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our  
13 Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I  
fought with beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit  
me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink,  
14 for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil com-  
pany doth corrupt good manners [good morals].  
15 Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have  
no knowledge of God: I speak this to move you to  
shame.

16 But some one will say, How are the dead raised?  
17 and with what manner of body do they come? Thou  
foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not  
18 quickened except it die: and that which thou sowest,  
thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare  
grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other  
19 kind; but God giveth it a body even as it pleased

20 him, and to each seed a body of its own. All flesh  
is not the same flesh: but there is one flesh of men,  
and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of  
21 birds, and another of fishes. There are also celestial  
bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the  
celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is an-  
22 other. There is one glory of the sun, and another  
glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars;  
23 for one star differeth from another star in glory. So  
also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in  
24 corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in  
dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weak-  
25 ness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural  
body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a  
26 natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also  
it is written, The first man Adam became a living  
soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.  
27 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that  
28 which is natural; then that which is spiritual. The  
first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is  
29 of heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that  
are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they  
30 also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the  
image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of  
the heavenly.

31 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood  
cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth  
32 corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you  
a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all  
33 be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye,  
at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and  
the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall  
34 be changed. For this corruptible must put on in-



- corruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
- 35 But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is
- 36 written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?
- Revised Version.*
- 

## SELECTION XCVII.

THE JUDGE AND THE JUDGMENT.—*John v: Matthew xxv.*

1. Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

2. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

3. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

4. For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

5. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

6. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

7. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

8. For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

9. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

10. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

11. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

---

1. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

2. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

3. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

4. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

5. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

6. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

7. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

8. When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

9. Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

10. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

11. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

12. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

13. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

14. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

15. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

16. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

—*James Version.*

---

### SELECTION XCVIII.

THE PROMISED HOME.—*John xiv: II. Corinthians iv-v.*

1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will

come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

---



1. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

2. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

3. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

4. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

6. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

7. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

8. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

9. Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

10. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

11. (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)



12. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

13. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

14. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

—James Version.

*These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.*

---

## SELECTION XCIX.

TO HIM THAT OVERCOMETH.—*Revelation ii-iii: vii.*

1. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

2. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

3. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

4. He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations;

5. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

6. And I will give him the morning-star.

7. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

8. Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

9. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

10. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

11. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

12. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, [REV. VERS.: creatures] and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

13. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

14. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

15. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

16. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

17. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

18. For the Lamb which is in the midst of [before] the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

—*James Version.*

*He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.*

---

## SELECTION C.

THE HEAVENLY CITY.—*Revelation xxi-xxii.*

- 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and
- 2 the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.
- 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, and be their
- 4 God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall

there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more:  
5 the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these words are faithful and true.

. . . . .

- 6 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb.  
7 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as  
9 crystal: having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve  
10 tribes of the children of Israel: on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.  
11 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

. . . . .

- 12 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass.  
13 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned  
14 with all manner of precious stones. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city  
15 was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple herein: for the Lord God the Al-



- 16 mighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. And  
the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the  
moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did  
17 lighten it, and the lamp thereof is the Lamb. And  
the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof: and  
the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it.  
18 And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by  
19 day (for there shall be no night there): and they  
shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations  
20 into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it any  
thing unclean, or he that maketh an abomination  
and a lie: but only they which are written in the  
21 Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a river of  
life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne  
of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street  
22 thereof. And on this side of the river and on that  
was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits,  
yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the  
23 tree were for the healing of the nations. And there  
shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God  
and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants  
24 shall do him service; and they shall see his face; and  
25 his name shall be on their foreheads. And there  
shall be night no more; and they need no light of  
lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall  
give them light: and they shall reign for ever and  
ever.
- 26 And he said unto me, These words are faithful  
and true.

—*Revised Version.*

*Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.*



## THE BENEDICTION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

The lorde bleffe the and kepe the.

The lorde make his face shyne apō the & be mercy-full vnto the.

The lorde lifte vpp his countenaunce apō the, and geue the peace.

*Numbers 6: 24-26.*

—*Tyndale Version: 1530.*

---

## THE BENEDICTION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Vnto him that is able to kepe you, that ye faule not, and to present you faullesse before y<sup>e</sup> presence of his glory with ioye, y<sup>t</sup> is to saye, to God oure saueoure which only is wyse, be glory, maiestie, dominion & power, now and for euer. Amen.

*Jude 1: 26.*

—*Coverdale Version: 1535.*

## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Publishers, Cincinnati and New York.

---

### SCIENCE.

#### ECLECTIC PHYSIOLOGY AND HYGIENE.

Accurately illustrated. Special attention given to effects of Narcotics and Stimulants, discussion of habits leading to pain and disease, proper sanitary conditions, etc. Price, 60 c.; postage and mailing, 10 c.

#### NORTON'S PHYSICS.

Elements of Physics for Academies and Common Schools. By S. A. NORTON, A. M., Prof. in Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College. 12mo, cloth, 286 pp. Price, 80 c.; postage and mailing, 13 c.

#### NORTON'S NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

The Elements of Natural Philosophy. By S. A. NORTON, A. M. A new treatise, embracing latest discoveries to date of publication. 12mo, cloth, 458 pp. Price, \$1.10; postage and mailing, 18 c.

#### NORTON'S CHEMISTRY.

The Elements of Chemistry. By S. A. NORTON, A. M. 12mo, cloth, 504 pp. Illustrated. *New Edition, including Organic Chemistry.* Price, \$1.10; postage and mailing, 18 c.

#### ANDREWS'S ELEMENTARY GEOLOGY.

An Elementary Geology, designed especially for the Interior States. By E. B. ANDREWS, LL. D., late of the Ohio Geological Corps, and Professor in Marietta College. 12mo, cloth, 269 pp. and Index. 432 Illustrations. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

#### GREGORY'S POLITICAL ECONOMY.

A new Political Economy, by JOHN M. GREGORY, LL. D., Ex-Pres. Illinois Industrial University. Contains many features of striking originality. 12mo, clo., 394 pp. Price, \$1.20; postage and mailing, 20 c.

#### SCHUYLER'S LOGIC.

The principles of Logic. By A. SCHUYLER, LL. D., Pres't of Baldwin University; author of Algebra, Trigonometry, Surveying, etc. 12mo, cloth, 168 pp. Price, 60 c.; postage and mailing, 10 c.

#### ANDREWS'S CONSTITUTION.

Manual of the Constitution of the United States. Designed for the instruction of American youth in the duties, obligations, and rights of citizenship. By ISRAEL WARD ANDREWS, D. D., Ex-President Marietta College. 12mo, cloth, 408 pp., with Index and Appendices, embracing important state papers. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

"In each aspect of its usefulness, the work can not fail to meet with approval, and, as a text-book, it is by all odds the best of its kind."—THE NATION.

#### GOW'S MORALS AND MANNERS.

Good Morals and Gentle Manners. A systematic text-book on Moral and Social Law. By ALEX. M. GOW, A. M. 12mo, cloth 252 pp. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

Published by VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Cincinnati and New York.

### McGUFFEY'S REVISED READERS.

12mo. McGuffey's Revised 1st, 2nd, 3d, 4th, 5th and 6th Readers. The most popular and successful series published.

#### CHARACTERISTIC FEATURES:

1. Adaptation to **MODERN METHODS** of teaching Reading, notably the Phonic Method, the Word Method, or a union of these Methods.

2. **EVERY WORD** used in the First, Second, and first half of the Third Reader, when first introduced, is placed at the head of the lesson in which it occurs, to be learned before the lesson is read.

3. The most familiar and popular system of **DIACRITICAL MARKS** is brought into consistent use.

4. Carefully engraved **SCRIPT LESSONS** are introduced in the earlier numbers.

5. The **GRADATION** of the series and of the different books of the series has been carefully adjusted.

6. The **READING SELECTIONS** are from the writings of more than 200 of the best American and English authors.

7. The **ILLUSTRATIONS**, 250 in number, are new, and were drawn and engraved expressly for this series of Readers by the best American Artists. *No collection of engravings of equal artistic merit has ever been presented in a series of school text-books.*

8. The **TYPOGRAPHY, PRINTING, and BINDING** are in the highest style of the book-making art, at once attractive and durable.

### SPELLING.

#### McGUFFEY'S REVISED SPELLING BOOK.

With Illustrations. 12mo. Uniform with *McGuffey's Revised Readers*. 144 pp.

Conforms to the recognized standard in orthography, pronunciation and syllabication. The most familiar and standard system of Diacritical Marks also brought into use. In the arrangement of the text, the object has been to associate each lesson with some principle of sound, meaning, or accent, which would tend to aid the pupil. Lessons on the diacritical marks, on pronunciation, on prefixes and suffixes, difficult words and Dictation Exercises.

**HARVEY'S PRIMARY SPELLER**, 16mo., 80 pp.

**HARVEY'S GRADED-SCHOOL SPELLER**, 16mo., 152 pp.

By THOMAS W. HARVEY, A. M. The anomalies of English Spelling are met by a familiar and consistent system of Diacritical Marks. Numerous Dictation Exercises, and Exercises in Transformation of Words. The larger Speller is adapted to use during several successive school years by varying the methods as suggested by the author.

#### DeWOLF'S INSTRUCTIVE SPELLER.

The Instructive Speller: Designed to secure a thorough knowledge of the Elementary Sounds, and Correct Habits of Pronunciation and Orthography; containing Dictation Exercises and a simple but complete study of Derivative words. By D. F. DeWOLF, A. M. 16mo., 168 pp.

#### HENKLE'S TEST SPELLING-BOOK.

A Test Spelling-Book for the use of Advanced Classes. By W. D. HENKLE, A. M. 12mo., 144 pp. Among the more than four thousand words given in the columns, there are many that are entirely or partly homophonous. Many proper names are introduced, and a large proportion of them are pronounced and explained in the Dictation Exercises.

## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

Published by VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Cincinnati and New York.

# HARVEY'S LANGUAGE COURSE.

REVISED, TWO-BOOK SERIES.

BY THOMAS W. HARVEY, A. M.

Sent to any address by freight or express on receipt of the wholesale price; or by mail for cost of mailing added.

**SPECIAL TERMS** on supplies for first introduction.

	WHOLESALE PRICE	COST OF MAILING
HARVEY'S ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR AND COMPOSITION,.....	.42	.07
HARVEY'S REVISED ENGLISH GRAMMAR,.....	.65	.11

The best and most practical course in Oral and Written Language Lessons, Composition, and English Grammar. The Golden Mean between the too labored attempt at simplification, and the scientific technical grammar.

"A thorough knowledge of the elements, forms, structure, and laws of our mother-tongue can only be acquired by patient, persistent exercise in the analysis and synthesis of words, phrases and sentences. The labor necessary for the acquirement of this knowledge, as well as accuracy and facility in the use of our language, may be made attractive, but it can not be dispensed with."

It is claimed for Harvey's Language Course that it shows how this labor should be expended to secure the best results.

1. Necessary instruction is given in simple yet concise form, thus economizing the time and energies of both pupil and teacher.

2. Model Oral Lessons, which first appeared as a special feature in *Harvey's Elementary Grammar* and have proven so popular, are here presented in an improved and suggestive form.

3. Sentence-making and Composition are presented in a natural and attractive manner.

4. Pictorial Illustrations are employed in teaching Composition.

5. Special attention is given to exercises in False Syntax, care being taken to include the common errors of speech.

6. Diagrams for "mapping" sentences are given early in the course, with Models for Analysis.

7. The higher book contains an exhaustive presentation of the properties and modifications of the different Parts of Speech; also carefully prepared Models for Parsing and Analysis; rules of Syntax and schemes for the description of objects; Complete System of Diagrams.



## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

Published by VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Cincinnati and New York.

---

### ECLECTIC PHYSIOLOGY.

*A Low-Priced Text-Book, adapted to the requirements of the new School Laws relating to instruction in this Branch.*

---

“Concise, lucid, interesting.”

“The cream of the science without technical details.”

“Greatest amount of useful information in the least space.”

“The crowning success of text-books on this subject.”

---

### DISTINGUISHING FEATURES.

1. Effects of *narcotics* and *stimulants* on the body and mind are set forth plainly and fully. The character of alcoholic beverages, tobacco, opium, etc., receives special attention.

2. Emphasis given to discussion of *such habits as lead to pain and disease*.

3. Much attention given to *proper sanitary condition* in the home, and to *habits of healthfulness* in ordinary life.

4. Language plain and didactic in style, and the details of Anatomy subordinated to Physiology and Hygiene.

5. Attention first given to structure and use of parts of the body; Hygiene then follows.

6. The *succession of Topics* is such as has been proven the best after long experience in teaching, and is based on a plain order of dependence.

7. Only such matter presented as will fairly enable the pupil to master the subject.

8. Much useful supplementary matter given in the NOTES.

9. *Topical Outlines; Suggestive Questions; Glossary; Full Index.*

10. Numerous superior engraved illustrations, and four full-page colored plates.

198 pp., full cloth. Price 60 cts., Postage and Mailing 10 cts.



## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

Published by VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Cincinnati and New York.

### COMPOSITION, RHETORIC, LITERATURE.

#### ECLECTIC LANGUAGE LESSONS.

By M. E. THALHEIMER. For Primary Classes. Designed to accustom children to a correct use of the elementary forms of speech, with as little reference as possible to the technicalities of grammar. *Profusely Illustrated.* Bound in Full Cloth, 12mo, 110 pp. Price 35 c.; postage and mailing 6 c.

#### HARVEY'S REVISED ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR AND COMPOSITION.

Lessons in grammar, sentence-making and composition. Ideas are first developed by intelligent questioning and appropriate illustrations; then, clothed in words.

*Sentence-making* and *Composition* are presented in a natural and attractive manner; and both teacher and pupil are aided by well executed and appropriate pictorial illustrations.

12mo, cloth, 160 pp. Price 42 c.; postage and mailing 7 c.

#### HEPBURN'S RHETORIC.

Manual of English Rhetoric, by A. D. HEPBURN, Davidson College, N. C. The principles and rules of pure English Rhetoric stated briefly and exemplified. Adapted to instruction by sections or by topics. 12mo, 310 pp. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

"Hepburn's Rhetoric has the merits of being thorough, orderly, and fresh in its treatment of the subject, as well as clear and pure in style."—PROF. MOSES COIT TYLER, *Univ'y of Mich.*

#### PINNEO'S GUIDE TO COMPOSITION.

*Improved Edition.* 250 carefully graded lessons, designed to simplify the art of writing Composition. Also, full instructions on the use of capital letters, punctuation marks, etc. By T. S. PINNEO, A. M., M. D. 12mo, cloth, 162 pp. Price, 60 c.; postage and mailing, 10 c.

#### SMITH'S STUDIES IN ENGLISH LITERATURE.

12mo, cloth, 427 pp. Illustrated. Studies in English Literature, including Selections from the Five Great Classics,—Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, Bacon, and Milton,—and a History of English Literature from the Earliest times to the death of Dryden in 1700. By M. W. SMITH, A. M., Hughes High School, Cincinnati, O. Price, \$1.20; postage and mailing, 20 c.

#### PINNEO'S EXERCISES IN FALSE SYNTAX.

Systematically arranged; also, promiscuous examples of correct and incorrect syntax. 12mo, 104 pp. Price, 35 c.; postage and mailing, 6 c.

#### PINNEO'S EXERCISES IN PARSING AND ANALYSIS.

A brief review of the leading principles of Grammar, conveniently arranged for reference; followed by a well-arranged series of selections from the best authors, with explanatory notes and references. 12mo, 120 pp. Price, 40 c.; postage and mailing, 7 c.

#### WILLIAMS'S PARSER'S MANUAL.

Embracing classified examples in nearly every variety of English Construction. By JOHN WILLIAMS, A. M. 12mo, cloth, 264 pp. Price, 65 c.; postage and mailing, 11 c.

## ECLECTIC EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

Published by VAN ANTWERP, BRAGG & CO., Cincinnati and New York.

### THALHEIMER'S HISTORICAL SERIES.

By M. E. THALHEIMER, Teacher of History and Composition in Packer Collegiate Institute. For Graded Schools, High Schools, Academies, and Colleges. These books furnish to teachers, students and general readers the best brief and economical course in Ancient and Modern History.

#### ECLECTIC HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES.

12mo, half roan, 392 pp. Copiously illustrated with Maps, Portraits, etc. Contains reliable References and Explanatory Notes; Declaration of Independence; Constitution and Questions on the same; Synopses of Presidential Administrations, etc. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

#### THALHEIMER'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

12mo, 288 pp. A compact volume, comprehensive in scope, but sufficiently brief to be completed in one school term. Its statements of historical facts are based upon the studies of the most recent and reliable authorities. Reliable Maps and pictorial illustrations. Price, \$1.00; postage and mailing, 17 c.

#### THALHEIMER'S GENERAL HISTORY. (*Revised.*)

12mo, 448 pp. Maps and pictorial illustrations. The wants of common schools, and those of higher grade unable to give much time to the study of history, are here exactly met. The teacher is aided by *Review Questions* at the end of each principal division of the book, and by references to other works in which each subject will be found more fully treated. Price, \$1.20; postage and mailing, 20 c.

#### THALHEIMER'S ANCIENT HISTORY.

A Manual of Ancient History from the Earliest Times to the fall of the Western Empire, A. D. 476. 8vo., full cloth, 365 pp., with Pronouncing Vocabulary and Index. Illustrated with Engravings, Maps and Charts. Price, \$1.60; postage and mailing, 27 c.

*In compliance with a demand for separate Histories of the Early Eastern Monarchies of Greece and Rome, an edition of THALHEIMER'S MANUAL OF ANCIENT HISTORY in three Parts has been published, viz:*

1. Thalheimer's History of Early Eastern Monarchies.
2. Thalheimer's History of Greece.
3. Thalheimer's History of Rome.

Price in parts, 80 c. each; postage and mailing, 14 c.

#### THALHEIMER'S MEDIÆVAL AND MODERN HISTORY.

A Manual of Mediæval and Modern History. 8vo., cloth uniform with Thalheimer's Ancient History. 455 pp., and very full Index. Numerous double-page Maps. A sketch of fourteen centuries, from the fall of one empire at Ravenna to the establishment of another at Berlin. Price, \$1.60; postage and mailing, 27 c.

#### ECLECTIC PRIMARY HISTORY

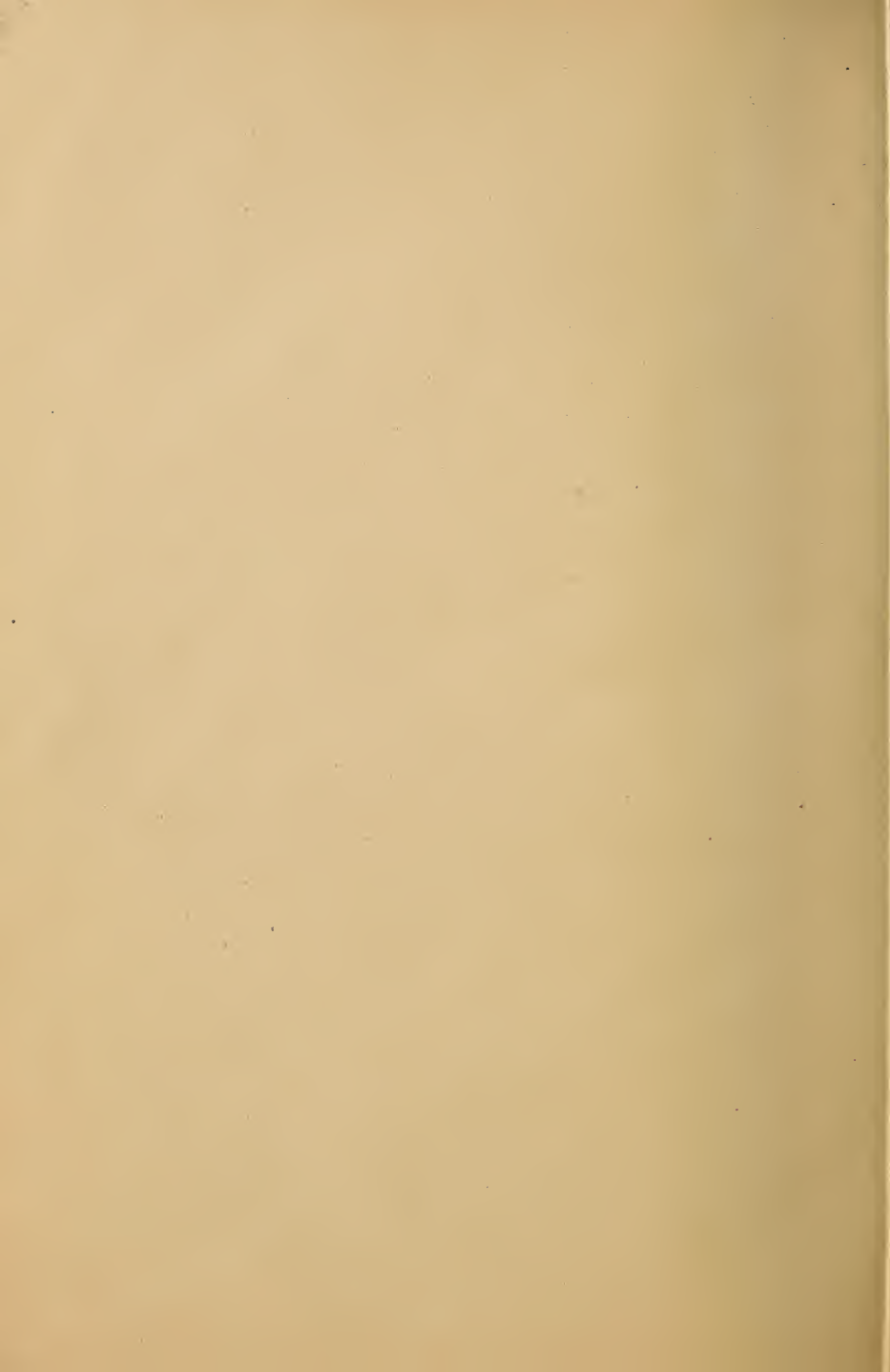
Of the United States. By EDW. S. ELLIS, Supt. of Schools, Trenton, N. J. Profusely illustrated with superior engravings and portraits. Square 12mo, full cloth, 224 pp. A most attractive and entertaining volume for pupils of Fourth and Fifth Reader Grades. Price, 50 c.; postage and mailing, 8 c.







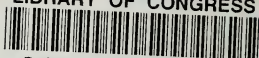




BS

391

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 029 794 818 0